

1 2 9 0



UNIVERSIDADE D  
COIMBRA

David João Brandligt de Jesus

SHARP REGULARITY FOR DEGENERATE  
FULLY NONLINEAR EQUATIONS

Tese no âmbito do Programa Interuniversitário de Doutoramento em Matemática, orientada pelo Professor Doutor Edgard Pimentel e pelo Professor Doutor José Miguel Urbano e apresentada ao Departamento de Matemática da Faculdade de Ciências e Tecnologia da Universidade de Coimbra.

Novembro de 2022



# Sharp regularity for degenerate fully nonlinear equations

David João Brandligt de Jesus



UNIVERSIDADE D  
COIMBRA

**U.** PORTO

UC|UP Joint PhD Program in Mathematics

Programa Interuniversitário de Doutoramento em Matemática

PhD Thesis | Tese de Doutoramento

April 2023



## Acknowledgements

This manuscript marks the end of a truly incredible four year journey.

I want to thank my advisors for all their time and dedication which made this work possible. In particular, I want to thank Prof. José Miguel Urbano for all the help and support throughout my academic life. He is the one who showed me how beautiful mathematics is, in particular, Partial Differential Equations. He also directed me to the scholarship of Gulbenkian and advised me during my master's and Ph.D's theses. Also, I want to thank Prof. Edgard Pimentel for all the help, patience and guidance not only for math-related subjects, but many other important decisions in my life. I am more thankful for their guidance and input than I will ever be able to demonstrate.

I am extremely grateful to Prof. Yannick Sire for inviting me to Johns Hopkins University, where we worked on a very interesting problem. The experience and connections I gained from this trip defined a milestone in my career as a mathematician.

I also owe a lot of gratitude to all the professors I had in the University of Coimbra. In particular, I want to mention Prof. José Augusto Ferreira and Prof. João Queiró, not only for being excellent professors, but also helping me in other aspects of my academic life.

I gratefully acknowledge the Centre for Mathematics of the University of Coimbra for giving me the opportunity to share my research and meet other interesting researchers which made this journey all the more special. In particular, I would like to mention Ana García, Ayk Telciyan, Herman Goulet-Ouellet, Hugo Peña, Igor Arrieta, Leonardo Larizza and Vincenzo Bianca.

I want to show my gratitude to the International Centre for Theoretical Physics in Trieste for hosting me during February of 2020, and providing me with a thriving atmosphere, where I started writing my first academic paper.

I would like to express my heartfelt gratitude to my beloved parents for their unwavering love, support, and encouragement throughout my academic journey. I am deeply grateful for the sacrifices they made for me, including their financial and emotional support. I am also indebted to them for their guidance, advice, and inspiration, which have been invaluable to my success. Thank you, Mom and Dad, for everything. I love you both.

Finally, I want to thank all the friends I met over the years, who are too many to mention. A special thank you to João Coelho, Luís Carvalho and Luís Pinto.

I dedicate this work to the memory of José Carlos Petronilho.

**Financial support.** The author was supported by FCT, Portugal, through scholarship PD/BD/150354/2019, under POCH funds, co-financed by the European Social Fund and Portuguese National Funds from MEC, Portugal and by the Centre for Mathematics of the University of Coimbra - UIDB/00324/2020, funded by the Portuguese Government through FCT/MCTES.



## **Abstract**

The purpose of this thesis is to obtain new regularity results for degenerate fully nonlinear equations.

In order to keep the text as self-contained as possible, we begin by studying uniformly elliptic equations. Next we study degenerate fully nonlinear free transmission problems, where the degeneracy rate varies in the domain. We prove optimal pointwise regularity depending on the degeneracy rate. Our arguments consist of perturbation methods, relating our problem to a homogeneous, fully nonlinear, uniformly elliptic equation, as studied in the first part of the thesis.

Finally, we examine Hamilton-Jacobi equations driven by fully nonlinear degenerate elliptic operators in the presence of superlinear Hamiltonians. By exploring the Ishii-Jensen inequality, we prove that viscosity solutions are locally Lipschitz-continuous, with estimates depending on the structural conditions of the problem. We conclude this chapter with an application of our findings to a two-phase free boundary problem.





## Resumo

O objetivo desta tese é obter novos resultados de regularidade para equações degeneradas completamente não lineares. Por forma a manter o texto o mais auto-contido possível, começamos por apresentar um estudo completo das equações uniformemente elípticas.

De seguida, estudamos problemas degenerados não lineares de transmissão livre, onde a degenerescência varia no domínio. Provamos regularidade ótima pontual, dependendo da degenerescência. Os nossos argumentos consistem em métodos de perturbação, relacionando o nosso problema com um homogéneo, não linear, uniformemente elíptico, como o estudado na primeira parte da tese.

Finalmente, examinamos equações de Hamilton-Jacobi controladas por um operador degenerado não linear, na presença de um Hamiltoniano super-linear. Explorando a desigualdade de Ishii-Jensen, provamos que soluções viscosas são Lipschitz-contínuas, com estimativas dependendo das condições estruturais do problema. Concluimos este capítulo com uma aplicação dos nossos resultados a um problema com fronteira livre de duas fases.



# Table of contents

<b>1</b>	<b>Introduction</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>2</b>	<b>Preliminary results</b>	<b>7</b>
2.1	Basic notation and terminology . . . . .	7
2.2	Results in real analysis . . . . .	7
2.3	Characterization of Hölder spaces . . . . .	9
2.4	Viscosity solutions . . . . .	13
2.5	Punctually second order differentiability . . . . .	16
<b>3</b>	<b>Uniformly elliptic equations</b>	<b>21</b>
3.1	Introduction . . . . .	21
3.2	Pucci operators and the class $S$ of solutions . . . . .	24
3.3	Examples of fully nonlinear equations . . . . .	27
3.4	Alexandroff-Bakelman-Pucci estimate . . . . .	27
3.5	Harnack inequality and Hölder continuity . . . . .	36
3.5.1	Barrier function and cube decomposition . . . . .	36
3.5.2	Harnack inequality . . . . .	39
3.5.3	$C^\alpha$ regularity for the class $S^*(f)$ . . . . .	48
3.6	Uniqueness of solutions . . . . .	50
3.7	$C^{1,\alpha}$ regularity for solutions of $F(D^2u) = 0$ . . . . .	56
3.8	$C^{1,\alpha}$ regularity for solutions of $F(D^2u, x) = f$ . . . . .	61
<b>4</b>	<b>A degenerate fully nonlinear free transmission problem</b>	<b>69</b>
4.1	Introduction and main results . . . . .	69
4.2	Preliminary material and main assumptions . . . . .	72
4.3	Scaling properties . . . . .	74
4.4	Hölder continuity . . . . .	76
4.5	Approximation lemma . . . . .	81
4.6	Hölder continuity of the gradient . . . . .	85
<b>5</b>	<b>Fully nonlinear Hamilton-Jacobi equations</b>	<b>89</b>
5.1	Introduction and main results . . . . .	89
5.2	Preliminary material and main assumptions . . . . .	90
5.3	Interior Lipschitz continuity . . . . .	93

5.4 A two-phase free boundary problem . . . . .	100
<b>References</b>	<b>105</b>

# Chapter 1

## Introduction

This thesis is aimed at obtaining regularity results for some nonlinear equations. These results are useful in the sense that they yield higher regularity than the one necessary to define the solutions to the equation. The simplest example to illustrate this fact is the Laplace equation: if  $u \in C^2(B_1)$  is a solution of the equation

$$\Delta u = 0, \text{ in } B_1,$$

then we actually know that  $u \in C^\infty(B_1)$ . The remarkable fact about this assertion is that all the partial derivatives of  $u$  have to be continuous, even the ones that do not appear in the equation. This is the idea behind a regularity result: we start by assuming that  $u \in C^2$  so that we can define it to be a solution, and we obtain the higher regularity  $u \in C^\infty$ . Note that  $u$  may not be differentiable, or even continuous, up to the boundary  $\partial B_1$ .

We will consider a weak notion of solution, called *viscosity solution*, introduced by Crandall and Lions. This very weak notion allows for solutions to be nowhere differentiable, while providing very general existence and uniqueness theorems. For a very comprehensive exposition of the basic theory of viscosity solutions to fully nonlinear equations, we recommend the article [19].

Regularity results for equations in nondivergence form have been the subject of study for many years, starting with the linear equation

$$\text{Tr}A(x)D^2u = f(x), \text{ in } B_1. \tag{1.0.1}$$

If  $u$  is a bounded solution of (1.0.1), then we have the following results:

1. (Cordes-Nirenberg). Let  $0 < \alpha < 1$  and assume that  $\|A - I\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq \delta = \delta(\alpha)$ , for a small  $\delta$ . Then  $u \in C^{1,\alpha}(\bar{B}_{1/2})$  and

$$\|u\|_{C^{1,\alpha}(\bar{B}_{1/2})} \leq C (\|u\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} + \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)});$$

2. (Schauder). If  $A$  and  $f$  belong to  $C^\alpha(\bar{B})$  then  $u \in C^{2,\alpha}(\bar{B}_{1/2})$  and

$$\|u\|_{C^{2,\alpha}(\bar{B}_{1/2})} \leq C (\|u\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} + \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)});$$

3. (Calderón-Zygmund). If  $A$  is continuous in  $B_1$  and  $f \in L^p(B_1)$ , for some  $1 < p < \infty$ , then  $u \in W^{2,p}(\bar{B}_{1/2})$  and

$$\|u\|_{W^{2,p}(\bar{B}_{1/2})} \leq C (\|u\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} + \|f\|_{L^p(B_1)}).$$

For a complete study of these results, we recommend the book [31].

In chapter 3 we consider extensions of these results to the fully nonlinear case, following the ideas in [15]. We present a comprehensive study of uniformly elliptic equations of the form

$$F(D^2u, x) = f(x), \quad \text{for } x \in B_1. \quad (1.0.2)$$

We prove the Aleksandrov-Bakelman-Pucci estimate, and use it to obtain a Harnack inequality and Hölder continuity of solutions; we obtain uniqueness of solutions by a variation of Jensen's uniqueness theorem in [38]. We conclude this chapter by proving interior  $C^{1,\alpha}$  regularity of solutions of (1.0.2). This is done by a perturbation argument relating our equation to the simpler one  $F(D^2u, x_0) = 0$ , with  $x_0$  fixed, for which we have  $C^{1,\alpha}$  regularity available.

The two problems we consider involve degenerate elliptic equations which do not fall under the scope of the previous chapter. The equations we consider can be written in the more general form

$$F(D^2u, Du, u, x) = f, \quad \text{for } x \in B_1.$$

We present a maximum principle, Proposition 4.4.1, which can be found in [19]. This result can be applied to a large family of degenerate problems to obtain Hölder continuity.

In Chapter 4 we consider the following degenerate equation

$$|Du|^{\beta(x,u,Du)} F(D^2u) = f(x) \quad \text{in } B_1, \quad (1.0.3)$$

where  $\beta \geq 0$ ,  $F$  is uniformly elliptic and  $f$  is bounded and continuous.

Problems of the form

$$|Du|^\beta F(D^2u) = f$$

belong to a larger class of equations studied in a series of papers by Birindelli and Demengel, starting with the singular case in [7]. The degenerate case was also considered in [8, 9]. An important development concerning higher regularity for degenerate fully nonlinear equations was put forward in [34]. In that paper, the authors obtain local  $C^{1,\alpha}$  regularity, for

$$\alpha \in (0, \alpha_0) \quad \text{and} \quad \alpha \leq \frac{1}{1 + \beta},$$

with  $\alpha_0$  corresponding to the  $C^{1,\alpha_0}$  regularity of the homogeneous equation  $F(D^2u) = 0$ . In [34, Lemma 6], the authors provide a connection between the homogeneous degenerate equation and the corresponding homogeneous uniformly elliptic equation. This step unlocks a higher regularity class which they access via a tangential path.

The methods introduced in [34] resonated, launching new perspectives in the theory of degenerate fully nonlinear equations. In [12], the authors consider the equation

$$|Du|^{\beta(x)} F(D^2u) = f(x),$$

where  $\beta$  is allowed to change sign, and obtain local  $C^{1,\alpha}$  regularity, where

$$\alpha \in (0, \alpha_0) \quad \text{and} \quad \alpha \leq \frac{1}{1 + \|\beta_+\|_\infty + \|\beta_-\|_\infty},$$

with  $\beta_+$  and  $\beta_-$  corresponding to the positive and negative parts of  $\beta$ , respectively. The estimates obtained in [12] are independent of the continuity modulus of  $\beta$ .

In [32], the authors consider a degeneracy law depending on the sign of the solution. They study the equation

$$|Du|^{\beta_+ \chi_{\{u>0\}} + \beta_- \chi_{\{u<0\}}} F(D^2u) = f(x),$$

which has constant degeneracy rates at each of the phases  $\{\pm u > 0\}$ , but has a discontinuity across the free boundary  $\partial\{u = 0\}$ . They obtain local  $C^{1,\alpha}$  regularity, for

$$\alpha \in (0, \alpha_0) \quad \text{and} \quad \alpha \leq \frac{1}{1 + \max\{\beta_-, \beta_+\}}.$$

The authors also establish existence of solutions via Perron's method combined with a fixed point argument.

Finally, we mention the recent paper [29], where the author considered the following equation

$$\begin{cases} [|Du|^{\beta_u(x)} + a(x)\chi_{\{u>0\}}|Du|^{\beta_1} + b(x)\chi_{\{u<0\}}|Du|^{\beta_2}] F(D^2u) = f, & \text{in } \Omega, \\ u = g & \text{on } \partial\Omega, \end{cases}$$

where  $\beta_u(x) = \beta^+ \chi_{\{u>0\}} + \beta^- \chi_{\{u<0\}}$ . In this setting, the author proves existence and uniqueness of solutions and obtain local  $C^{1,\alpha}$  regularity.

In Chapter 4, we will present two main results which improve the regularity results in the aforementioned literature. First, we present a very simple proof of local regularity under very general assumptions on  $\beta(x, u, Du)$ . Indeed, we only require  $\beta$  to be well-defined, nonnegative and bounded from above. The second and main result consists of a pointwise regularity result under more restrictive assumptions on  $\beta$ .

Obtaining a pointwise regularity result, that is, a regularity result which varies over the domain, is useful when the optimal regularity of the solutions depends intrinsically on the structure of the problem, which varies over the domain. As can be seen from the previously mentioned literature, there is a clear dependence in the exponent  $\alpha$  of the optimal regularity of solutions and the degeneracy rate  $\beta$ .

In Chapter 5, we consider a problem which belongs to a different class of degenerate equations, where the degeneracy is intrinsic to the operator  $F$  itself. This introduces a significant difficulty, as

one does not have a solid theory to fall back to, in contrast with equation (1.0.3). We study a fully nonlinear Hamilton-Jacobi equation of the form

$$F(D^2u) + H(Du, x) = f(x) \quad \text{in } \Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d, \quad (1.0.4)$$

where  $F : S(d) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is degenerate elliptic and the Hamiltonian  $H = H(p, x)$  satisfies standard growth and continuity conditions. These conditions include the following Hamiltonian

$$H(p, x) = a(x) \left(1 + |p|^2\right)^{\frac{m}{2}} + V(x).$$

We prove that viscosity solutions to (1.0.4) are locally of class  $C^{0,1}$ . In addition, we examine a two-phase free boundary problem driven by the operator in (1.0.4). In this context, our findings include the existence of solutions and regularity estimates across the free boundary. The conditions we impose on the structure of the problem are fairly general and cover important examples, such as Bellman and Isaacs equations.

Hamilton-Jacobi (HJ) equations of second-order often relate to stochastic optimal control problems [30]. In this context, the value function of the optimization problem is a viscosity solution of the associated HJ equation. For developments at the intersection of viscosity solutions, Hamilton-Jacobi equations and optimal control, we refer the reader to [4, 5, 17, 20, 36, 37]. Concretely, (1.0.4) arises in the following context.

Suppose the state of a system is constrained to the open and bounded subset  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  and driven by the stochastic differential problem

$$\begin{cases} dX_t = \alpha(X_t)dt + \sqrt{2}\sigma(X_t)W_t & \text{for } t > t_0 \\ X_{t_0} = x \in \Omega, \end{cases} \quad (1.0.5)$$

where  $\alpha : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$  is a feedback control in some admissible class  $\mathcal{A}$ ,  $\sigma : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{d^2}$  is a matrix-valued map accounting for the volatility,  $W_t$  is a  $d$ -dimensional Brownian motion adapted to a given stochastic basis, and  $t_0 > 0$  and  $x \in \Omega$  are fixed. The cost functional of the problem is given by

$$J(x, \alpha) := \mathbb{E}^x \left[ \int_{t_0}^{\tau_x} L(x_t, \alpha_t) dt + \Psi(x_{\tau_x}) \right], \quad (1.0.6)$$

where  $\mathbb{E}^x$  denotes the conditional expectation for  $X_{t_0} = x$ ,  $\tau_x$  is the exit-time of the trajectory starting in  $x$  at  $t_0$ , the function  $L : \Omega \times \mathbb{R}^d \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is a given Lagrangian, and  $\Psi : \partial\Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is an exit cost. The value function of the optimal control problem (1.0.5)-(1.0.6), defined as

$$u(x) := \inf_{\alpha \in \mathcal{A}} J(x, \alpha),$$

is a viscosity solution to

$$\begin{cases} \text{Tr} [(\sigma(x)^T \sigma(x)) D^2u] + H(Du, x) = 0 & \text{in } \Omega, \\ u = \Psi & \text{on } \partial\Omega, \end{cases}$$



where  $H$  is the Legendre transform of the Lagrangian  $L$ , and the boundary condition is met in some appropriate sense. If we allow the volatility  $\sigma(\cdot)$  to vanish somewhere in  $\Omega$ , the associated HJ equation becomes degenerate.

The study of (1.0.4) in the case  $F \equiv \text{Tr}$  appears, for instance, in [47]. In that paper, the author proves the existence of classical solutions for the problem under Neumann boundary conditions and natural growth regimes on the Hamiltonian  $H$ . The role of Neumann (or oblique) boundary conditions relates to state-constrained optimal control problems, as they encode a reflection at the boundary; we refer the reader to [48].

An in-depth account of state-constrained optimal control problems is the subject of [45], where the authors examine (1.0.4) in the uniformly elliptic setting. In addition to establishing local Lipschitz continuity of the solutions, the authors connect the characterisation of boundary conditions with the growth regime of the Hamiltonian. Indeed, for sub-quadratic Hamiltonians, solutions blow up as they approach  $\partial\Omega$ , requiring a relaxed notion of boundary condition. However, in the (strictly) super-quadratic case, solutions are globally Hölder continuous. See [6] for related developments.

The regularity theory available for (1.0.4) in the degenerate elliptic case advanced substantially with the contributions in [16]. Among the findings in that paper, we highlight the Hölder continuity of *subsolutions* in the presence of super-quadratic Hamiltonians. The remarkable aspect of this result is in the one-sided requirement entailed by the subsolution condition. To properly appreciate the minimality of such an assumption, we briefly recall the Krylov-Safonov theory. Concerning uniformly elliptic fully nonlinear operators, the latter implies Hölder continuity provided a *two-sided control* is available. Indeed, let  $\mathcal{P}^\pm$  be the Pucci extremal operators and  $C > 0$  be a constant; if  $u \in C(\Omega)$  is a viscosity solution to

$$\mathcal{P}^-(D^2u) \leq C \quad \text{in } \Omega$$

and

$$\mathcal{P}^+(D^2u) \geq -C \quad \text{in } \Omega,$$

the Krylov-Safonov theory ensures the Hölder continuity of  $u$ . However, if one of the former inequalities fails to hold, the theory is no longer available; see, for instance, [15, 49, 55]. We notice the results in [16] also include global Hölder continuity for subsolutions and Lipschitz regularity for the solutions of the homogeneous problem.

In [2], the authors study (1.0.4), considering  $F(M, x) = \text{Tr}(A(x)M)$ , for a degenerate elliptic matrix-valued map  $A : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{d^2}$ . The findings in [2] advance the general theory of Hamilton-Jacobi equations, as they cover a general maximum principle, Lipschitz continuity for the solutions of the homogeneous equation with explicit estimates (in terms of the matrix  $A$  and the structure of  $H$ ), and state-constrained boundary conditions. We notice the Lipschitz continuity result in [2] relies on the maximum principle [19, Theorem 3.2] and explores the connection of the trace operator and eigenvalues.

Our contribution is two-fold. By developing an intrinsically nonlinear argument, we prove that viscosity solutions to (1.0.4) are Lipschitz continuous with estimates. Then we examine a consequence of our regularity result to a two-phase free boundary problem and prove the existence of solutions, with estimates in Hölder spaces.



# Chapter 2

## Preliminary results

### 2.1 Basic notation and terminology

We will denote by  $\mathbb{R}^d$  the  $d$ -dimensional Euclidean space with norms

$$|x| = \sqrt{|x_1|^2 + \dots + |x_d|^2},$$
$$|x|_\infty = \max\{|x_1|, \dots, |x_d|\}.$$

By  $B_r(x_0) = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^d : |x - x_0| < r\}$  we denote the open ball centered at  $x_0$  with radius  $r$ . For simplicity, we denote  $B_r := B_r(0)$ .

By  $Q_r(x_0) = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^d : |x - x_0|_\infty < r/2\}$  we denote the open cube centered at  $x_0$  with side length  $r$ . We also denote  $Q_r := Q_r(0)$ .

$\text{diam}(\Omega)$  and  $|\Omega|$  will denote the diameter and the  $d$ -dimensional Lebesgue measure of  $\Omega$ , respectively.

A function  $L$  is called *affine* if  $L(x) - L(0)$  is a linear function.

If  $u$  is a real-valued function, we denote by  $u_+$  and  $u_-$  its positive and negative parts, respectively, so that  $u = u_+ - u_-$ .

We will make use of the multi-index terminology: if  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_d \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and  $\alpha = (\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_d)$ , we call  $|\alpha| = \alpha_1 + \dots + \alpha_d$  and define the derivative

$$D^\alpha u(x) := \frac{\partial^{|\alpha|}}{\partial x_1^{\alpha_1} \dots \partial x_d^{\alpha_d}} u(x).$$

### 2.2 Results in real analysis

In this section we include some useful results for real analysis.

Let  $f : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a measurable function and denote by  $\mu_f(t)$  its distribution function, that is,

$$\mu(t) = \mu_f(t) := |\{x \in \Omega : |f(x)| \geq t\}|. \quad (2.2.1)$$

This function satisfies the following properties (see also [31, Lemma 9.7]).

**Lemma 2.2.1.** For any  $p > 0$  and  $|f|^p \in L^1(\Omega)$ , it holds

$$\mu(t) \leq t^{-p} \int_{\Omega} |f|^p \quad (2.2.2)$$

and

$$\int_{\Omega} |f|^p = p \int_0^{\infty} t^{p-1} \mu(t) dt. \quad (2.2.3)$$

*Proof.* Clearly, for every  $t > 0$ , it holds

$$\begin{aligned} \mu(t)t^p &\leq \int_{\{|f| \geq t\}} |f|^p \\ &\leq \int_{\Omega} |f|^p. \end{aligned}$$

For (2.2.3), we start by assuming that  $p = 1$ . Then

$$\int_{\Omega} |f| dx = \int_{\Omega} \int_0^{|f|} dt dx.$$

We want to apply Fubini's theorem to interchange the integration order. Note that we can rewrite the domain of integration

$$\begin{aligned} &\{(x, t) \in \Omega \times \mathbb{R} : 0 \leq t \leq |f(x)|, x \in \Omega\} \\ &= \{(x, t) \in \Omega \times \mathbb{R} : t \in \mathbb{R}, |f(x)| \geq t\}, \end{aligned}$$

and so

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\Omega} |f| dx &= \int_0^{\infty} \int_{\{|f| \geq t\}} dy dt \\ &= \int_0^{\infty} |\{|f| \geq t\}| dt \end{aligned}$$

which proves the case  $p = 1$ . For an arbitrary  $p > 0$ , call  $g = |f|^p \in L^1(\Omega)$  and  $s = t^p$ . Then by the previous argument and a simple change of variables we conclude

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\Omega} g dx &= \int_0^{\infty} \mu_g(s) ds \\ &= \int_0^{\infty} |\{g > s\}| ds \\ &= \int_0^{\infty} |\{|f|^p > t^p\}| p t^{p-1} dt. \end{aligned}$$

□

The following lemma will be instrumental when obtaining Hölder continuity (see [31, Lemma 8.23] for the proof).

**Lemma 2.2.2.** *Let  $\omega$  be a nondecreasing function on the interval  $(0, R_0]$  satisfying, for all  $R \leq R_0$ , the inequality*

$$\omega(\tau R) \leq \gamma \omega(R) + \sigma(R),$$

where  $\sigma$  is also nondecreasing and  $0 < \gamma, \tau < 1$ . Then, for every  $\mu \in (0, 1)$  and  $R < R_0$ , we have

$$\omega(R) \leq C \left( \left( \frac{R}{R_0} \right)^\alpha \omega(R_0) + \sigma(R^\mu R_0^{1-\mu}) \right) \quad (2.2.4)$$

where  $C = C(\gamma, \tau)$  and  $\alpha = \alpha(\gamma, \tau, \mu)$  are positive constants.

## 2.3 Characterization of Hölder spaces

Hölder spaces constitute an important subspace of the space of continuously differentiable functions, and they correspond to the desired regularity in all the results we will discuss in this thesis.

We say  $u \in C^{k, \alpha}(\Omega)$  if  $u \in C^k(\Omega)$  and the following holds

$$|u|_{C^{k, \alpha}(\Omega)} := \max_{|\beta|=k} \sup_{x \neq y} \frac{|D^\beta u(x) - D^\beta u(y)|}{|x - y|^\alpha} < \infty. \quad (2.3.1)$$

The space  $C^{k, \alpha}(\Omega)$  becomes a Banach space when equipped with the norm

$$\|u\|_{C^{k, \alpha}(\Omega)} = \|u\|_{C^k(\Omega)} + |u|_{C^{k, \alpha}(\Omega)}. \quad (2.3.2)$$

We are particularly interested in the spaces  $C^{0, \alpha}$ , which we call  $C^\alpha$ , and  $C^{1, \alpha}$ . We give an equivalent characterization of these spaces.

**Proposition 2.3.1.** *A function  $u$  is in  $C^\alpha(\Omega)$  if and only if, for every  $x \in \Omega$ , there exists  $C_x$  and a uniform constant  $K > 0$  such that*

$$\|u - C_x\|_{L^\infty(B_r(x))} \leq K r^\alpha. \quad (2.3.3)$$

Furthermore, if  $|C_x| + 2K \leq M$  for every  $x \in \Omega$ , then

$$\|u\|_{C^\alpha(\Omega)} \leq M.$$

A similar characterization holds for the  $C^{1, \alpha}$  spaces. We present the proof only for this case.

**Proposition 2.3.2.** *A function  $u$  is in  $C^{1, \alpha}(\Omega)$  if and only if, for every  $x \in \Omega$ , there exists an affine function  $\ell_x(y) = a_x + b_x \cdot (y - x)$  and a uniform constant  $K > 0$  such that*

$$\|u - \ell_x\|_{L^\infty(B_r(x))} \leq K r^{1+\alpha}. \quad (2.3.4)$$

Furthermore, if  $|a_x| + |b_x| + 4K \leq M$  for every  $x \in \Omega$ , then

$$\|u\|_{C^{1, \alpha}(\Omega)} \leq M.$$

*Proof.* For the direct implication, assume that  $u \in C^{1,\alpha}(\Omega)$  and let  $K = |u|_{C^{1,\alpha}(\Omega)}$ . Define  $\ell_x(y) = u(x) + Du(x) \cdot (y - x)$ . Then, by Taylor's formula with Lagrange remainder,

$$u(y) = u(x) + Du(\xi) \cdot (y - x),$$

for some  $\xi \in [x, y]$  (the line segment). Then

$$u(y) = u(x) + Du(x) \cdot (y - x) + (Du(\xi) - Du(x)) \cdot (y - x).$$

Hence,

$$\begin{aligned} |u(y) - \ell_x(y)| &= |u(y) - u(x) - Du(x) \cdot (y - x)| = \\ &= |(Du(\xi) - Du(x)) \cdot (y - x)| \leq \\ &\leq K|\xi - x|^\alpha |y - x| \leq K|y - x|^{1+\alpha}. \end{aligned}$$

Now, for any fixed  $x \in \Omega$  and  $r > 0$ , taking  $y \in B_r(x)$ , clearly  $|y - x|^{1+\alpha} \leq r^{1+\alpha}$  and (2.3.4) follows readily.

For the reverse implication, we start by defining the useful rescaling

$$f_r(x) = \frac{1}{r} f(rx).$$

Let  $x, y$  be two points a distance  $r$  apart, and by translation, assume that  $x = -y$ . Then, noting that  $B_{r/2} \subset B_r(x), B_r(y)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \|\ell_{x,r/2} - \ell_{y,r/2}\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} &\leq \|u_{r/2} - \ell_{x,r/2}\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} + \|u_{r/2} - \ell_{y,r/2}\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} = \\ &= \frac{2}{r} \sup_{z \in B_1} |u(rz/2) - \ell_x(rz/2)| + \frac{2}{r} \sup_{z \in B_1} |u(rz/2) - \ell_y(rz/2)| = \\ &= \frac{2}{r} \sup_{z \in B_{r/2}} |u(z) - \ell_x(z)| + \frac{2}{r} \sup_{z \in B_{r/2}} |u(z) - \ell_y(z)| \leq \\ &\leq \frac{2}{r} \sup_{z \in B_r(x)} |u(z) - \ell_x(z)| + \frac{2}{r} \sup_{z \in B_r(y)} |u(z) - \ell_y(z)| \leq 4Kr^\alpha, \end{aligned}$$

assumption (2.3.4) being used in the last inequality.

We now see how the  $L^\infty(B_1)$  norm controls the coefficients of an affine function. Let  $l(x) = a + b \cdot x$  satisfy  $\|l\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq C$ . Then, choosing  $x = 0$  we get  $|a| \leq C$ . Choosing now  $x = \frac{b}{|b|(1+\varepsilon)} \in B_1$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned} \left| a + \frac{|b|}{1+\varepsilon} \right| \leq C &\implies \frac{|b|}{1+\varepsilon} \leq |a| + C \\ &\implies |b| \leq 2C(1+\varepsilon). \end{aligned}$$

Letting  $\varepsilon \downarrow 0$ , we get  $|b| \leq 2C$ .

Now we apply this reasoning to our estimate. We have that

$$(l_{x,r/2} - l_{y,r/2})(z) = \frac{2}{r}(a + (b_x - b_y) \cdot rz) = 2a/r + 2(b_x - b_y) \cdot z,$$

where  $a = \ell_x(0) - \ell_y(0)$ . Our previous calculation tells us that

$$|b_x - b_y| \leq 4Kr^\alpha. \quad (2.3.5)$$

Finally, from (2.3.4) and the Taylor formula for  $u \in C^1$ , we can check that  $a_x = u(x)$  and  $b_x = Du(x)$ . Indeed, writing  $L_x(y) = u(x) + Du(x) \cdot (y - x)$ , we get

$$u(y) = L_x(y) + o(r),$$

for  $y \in B_r(x)$ . Hence,  $\|u - L_x\|_{L^\infty(B_r(x))} = o(r)$ . So

$$\begin{aligned} \|L_x - \ell_x\|_{L^\infty(B_r(x))} &\leq \|u - \ell_x\|_{L^\infty(B_r(x))} + \|u - L_x\|_{L^\infty(B_r(x))} \\ &\leq Kr^{1+\alpha} + o(r) = o(r). \end{aligned}$$

Then, in particular,

$$|u(x) - a_x| = |L_x(x) - \ell_x(x)| = o(r)$$

hence, letting  $r \rightarrow 0$ , we get that  $a_x = u(x)$  and so

$$L_x(y) - \ell_x(y) = (Du(x) - b_x)(y - x).$$

By contradiction, assume  $b_x \neq Du(x)$ . Then, we can fix

$$y = x + \frac{Du(x) - b_x}{2|Du(x) - b_x|}r \in B_r(x)$$

to get

$$|Du(x) - b_x| \leq \frac{o(r)}{r} \rightarrow 0$$

as  $r \rightarrow 0$ , hence  $b_x = Du(x)$ , which, together with (2.3.5), gives  $|u|_{C^{1,\alpha}(\Omega)} \leq 4K$ . The final expression follows from the definition of the norm in  $C^{1,\alpha}(\Omega)$ . □

From Proposition 2.3.2 we see that a function belongs to the space  $C^{1,\alpha}$  if it has an affine expansion at every point which approximates it very well, in every small scale. This is a much more useful characterization than the one given by the definition, because it is something we can quantify by finding this approximation  $\ell_x$  and proving it satisfies the required estimate. However, it is impractical to prove that estimate (2.3.4) holds for every  $0 < r < 1$ . Instead, we prefer the following discrete characterization.

**Proposition 2.3.3.** *Suppose we can find  $r < 1$  and sequences of affine functions  $\ell_k(x) = a_k + b_k \cdot x$ , such that*

$$\|u - \ell_k\|_{L^\infty(B_{r^k}(x_0))} \leq Kr^{k(1+\alpha)}. \quad (2.3.6)$$

Then  $u \in C^{1,\alpha}(x_0)$  with constant  $C(r)K$ .

The usefulness of this characterization lies in the fact that we can prove (2.3.6) using an induction argument. This is the core of many articles in regularity theory by perturbation methods, which we study in the next chapter. The main idea can be described as follows: assume, as our induction hypothesis, that estimate (2.3.6) holds up to  $k$ , and define the following rescaling

$$v_k(x) = \frac{u - \ell_k}{Kr^{k(1+\alpha)}}(r^k x + x_0), \quad \text{for } x \in B_1.$$

This rescaling  $v_k$  allows us to measure how the PDE behaves in a small scale around the point  $x_0$ . If this rescaling parameter  $\alpha$  is properly chosen,  $v_k$  will solve an adequate PDE which will yield the next iteration of the induction step. In some cases, this microscopic behaviour of the PDE improves over each zooming iteration and in these cases, we are able to obtain a better estimate than (2.3.6), the more we zoom in. Therefore, to be able to capture the optimal regularity for these cases, we developed a new characterization of Hölder spaces, which we present in the following proposition.

**Proposition 2.3.4.** *Suppose we can find  $r < 1$ , sequences of affine functions  $\ell_k(x) = a_k + b_k \cdot x$  and exponents  $\alpha_k \uparrow \alpha$ , such that  $(\alpha_k - \alpha) = o(k)$  and*

$$\|u - \ell_k\|_{L^\infty(B_{r^k}(x_0))} \leq Kr^{k(1+\alpha_k)}. \quad (2.3.7)$$

Then  $u \in C^{1,\alpha}(x_0)$  with constant  $C(r)K$  and  $0 < \alpha < 1$ .

*Proof.* Assume without loss of generality that  $x_0 = 0$ . The idea is that  $\ell_k \rightarrow \ell$  uniformly, where  $\ell$  satisfies the desired characterization.

Consider the first order scaling  $f_r(x) := \frac{1}{r}f(rx)$ . We have, by assumption,

$$\begin{aligned} \|\ell_{k+1} - \ell_k\|_{L^\infty(B_{r^{k+1}})} &\leq \|u - \ell_{k+1}\|_{L^\infty(B_{r^{k+1}})} + \|u - \ell_k\|_{L^\infty(B_{r^{k+1}})} \\ &\leq Kr^{(k+1)(1+\alpha_{k+1})} + Kr^{k(1+\alpha_k)} \\ &\leq Kr^{k(1+\alpha_k)} \left( r^{k(\alpha_{k+1}-\alpha_k)} + 1 \right) \\ &\leq 2Kr^{k(1+\alpha_k)}, \end{aligned}$$

since  $\alpha_{k+1} - \alpha_k \geq 0$  and  $r < 1$ . First order scaling gives

$$\|(\ell_{k+1})_{r^k} - (\ell_k)_{r^k}\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq 2Kr^{k\alpha_k}.$$

Clearly, this estimate in  $B_1$  implies the following estimates on the coefficients

$$\begin{aligned} |a_{k+1} - a_k| &\leq Kr^{k(1+\alpha_k)}, \\ |b_{k+1} - b_k| &\leq Kr^{k\alpha_k}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.3.8)$$



Since these are Cauchy sequences, we have that

$$a_k \rightarrow a, \quad b_k \rightarrow b,$$

respectively in  $\mathbb{R}$  and  $\mathbb{R}^d$ . It now follows that  $\ell_k \rightarrow \ell$  in  $L^\infty(B_1)$ , where  $\ell = a + b \cdot x$ . Using these estimates, we get

$$\begin{aligned} \|u - \ell\|_{L^\infty(B_{r^k})} &\leq \|u - \ell_k\|_{L^\infty(B_{r^k})} + |a_k - a| + r^k |b_k - b| \\ &\leq CKr^{k(1+\alpha_k)}, \end{aligned}$$

where  $C$  depends only on  $r$ . Now, we apply the usual discretization strategy: for an arbitrary  $0 < R < 1$ , there exists  $k \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $r^{k+1} \leq R < r^k$ . Then,

$$\begin{aligned} \|u - \ell\|_{L^\infty(B_R)} &\leq \|u - \ell\|_{L^\infty(B_{r^k})} \leq CKr^{k(1+\alpha_k)} \\ &\leq r^{k(\alpha_k - \alpha)} CKr^{k(1+\alpha)}. \end{aligned}$$

Now we use the fast convergence  $\alpha_k \rightarrow \alpha$ , so that

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} |k(\alpha_k - \alpha)| = 0.$$

Then  $r^{k(\alpha_k - \alpha)} < C_1$  and therefore we get the desired inequality

$$\|u - \ell\|_{L^\infty(B_R)} \leq C(r)KR^{1+\alpha}.$$

□

The previous proposition will be especially useful to obtain  $C^{1,\alpha(\cdot)}$  regularity, when  $\alpha$  is a function. To define this space, note that the characterization in Proposition 2.3.2 is pointwise, and therefore is easily adapted to the case where  $\alpha$  is a function.

**Definition 2.3.5.** A function  $u$  is in  $C^{1,\alpha(\cdot)}(\Omega)$  if for every  $x \in \Omega$ , there exists an affine function  $\ell_x(y) = a_x + b_x \cdot (y - x)$  and a uniform constant  $K > 0$  such that

$$\|u - \ell_x\|_{L^\infty(B_r(x))} \leq Kr^{1+\alpha(x)}.$$

Furthermore, we define

$$\|u\|_{C^{1,\alpha(\cdot)}(\Omega)} := \sup_{x \in \Omega} |a_x| + \sup_{x \in \Omega} |b_x| + 4K.$$

## 2.4 Viscosity solutions

The concept of viscosity solutions was introduced by Crandall and Lions in [20]. The virtues of this definition are that it allows for merely continuous functions to be solutions of PDEs and provides very general existence and uniqueness results.

**Definition 2.4.1** (Viscosity solution). *We say that  $u \in C(B_1)$  is a viscosity subsolution (resp. supersolution) of*

$$F(D^2u, Du, u, x) = f(x), \text{ in } B_1, \quad (2.4.1)$$

or we write  $F(x, u, Du, D^2u) \leq f(x)$  (resp.  $\geq f(x)$ ), if the following condition holds:

If  $x_0 \in B_1$ ,  $\varphi \in C^2(B_1)$  and  $u - \varphi$  has a local maximum (resp. minimum) at  $x_0$ , then

$$F(D^2\varphi(x_0), D\varphi(x_0), u(x_0), x_0) \leq f(x_0), \text{ ( resp. } \geq f(x_0) \text{ )}.$$

We sometimes refer to the pair of vector and matrix  $(D\varphi(x_0), D^2\varphi(x_0))$  satisfying the prior property as a subjet (resp. superjet), adopting the notation in [20].

We say  $u$  is a viscosity solution, if it is both a subsolution and a supersolution.

This weaker notion of solution is consistent with the classical one, as illustrated in the following example.

**Example 2.4.2.** Assume that  $F = -\text{Tr}$ ,  $f \equiv 0$  and  $u \in C^2$  is a classical subsolution of

$$-\Delta u(x) \leq 0, \quad \text{for } x \in B_1.$$

We want to check that  $u$  is also a viscosity subsolution of this equation. Indeed, let  $x_0 \in B_1$  be arbitrary, and take  $\varphi \in C^2(B_1)$  such that  $u - \varphi$  has a local maximum at  $x_0$ . Then

$$D^2(u - \varphi)(x_0) \leq 0.$$

Therefore

$$-\Delta(u - \varphi)(x_0) = -\text{Tr}(D^2u(x_0) - D^2\varphi(x_0)) \geq 0.$$

Since  $-\Delta u(x_0) \leq 0$ , we obtain  $-\Delta\varphi(x_0) \leq 0$ , as intended. Since  $x_0$  was arbitrary, we see that  $u$  is a viscosity subsolution. Similarly, we obtain the same result for supersolutions and we can conclude that classical solutions are also viscosity solutions.

The reciprocal implication is even simpler: If we assume that  $u \in C^2(B_1)$  is a viscosity solution of the Laplace equation, then it is a classical solution. Indeed, we can just take  $\varphi = u$  and noting that  $u - u \equiv 0$  has local maxima and minima at every point, we get immediately from the definition that  $u$  solves the equation at every point. Hence these notions of solution are equivalent, provided we have enough regularity to define classical solutions.

**Example 2.4.3.** To understand why we use the term *subsolution*, let  $u$  solve the equation

$$\begin{cases} -\Delta u(x) = f, & \text{for } x \in B_1, \\ u = g, & \text{for } x \in B_1, \end{cases}$$

and let  $v$  be a strict subsolution, that is

$$\begin{cases} -\Delta v(x) < f, & \text{for } x \in B_1, \\ v = g, & \text{for } x \in B_1. \end{cases}$$

Then the function  $\omega := v - u$  is a strict subsolution of the homogeneous problem

$$\begin{cases} -\Delta \omega(x) < 0, & \text{for } x \in B_1, \\ \omega = 0, & \text{for } x \in B_1. \end{cases}$$

Hence, by the maximum principle,  $\omega$  is strictly negative inside  $B_1$ , implying that the subsolution  $v$  is strictly below the solution  $u$  in  $B_1$ .

The following monotocity assumption is crucial in our study

$$F(M, p, r, x) \leq F(N, p, s, x), \quad \text{whenever } N \leq M, r \leq s. \quad (2.4.2)$$

This assumption is composed of the two following assumptions

$$F(M, p, r, x) \leq F(N, p, r, x), \quad \text{whenever } N \leq M, \quad (2.4.3)$$

and

$$F(M, p, r, x) \leq F(M, p, s, x), \quad \text{whenever } r \leq s. \quad (2.4.4)$$

Condition (2.4.3) is called *degenerate ellipticity*. When combined with (2.4.4) we obtain (2.4.2) and we say that  $F$  is *Proper*. We will also always assume that  $F$  is continuous w.r.t. all its variables.

The following results are useful, although simple to prove.

**Proposition 2.4.4.** *Let  $u \in C(B_1)$ . The following are equivalent.*

1.  $u$  is a viscosity subsolution of (2.4.1);
2. Let  $x_0 \in B_1$  and  $A$  be a small neighborhood of  $x_0$  contained in  $B_1$ . Take  $\varphi \in C^2(A)$  such that

$$\varphi \geq u \text{ in } A \quad \text{and} \quad u(x_0) = \varphi(x_0), \quad (2.4.5)$$

then  $F(D^2\varphi(x_0), D\varphi(x_0), u(x_0), x_0) \leq f(x_0)$ ;

3. Same as 2, with  $\varphi$  being a quadratic polynomial.

*Proof.* Clearly  $1 \implies 2$  and  $2 \implies 3$  hold. We only prove that  $3 \implies 1$ . Let  $x_0 \in B_1$  be an arbitrary point,  $A$  be a small neighborhood of  $x_0$  and take  $\varphi \in C^2(A)$  such that  $u - \varphi$  has a maximum at  $x_0$  in the set  $A$ . For a small  $\varepsilon > 0$ , define the polynomial

$$\begin{aligned} P_\varepsilon(x) &:= u(x_0) + D\varphi(x_0) \cdot (x - x_0) \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{2}(x - x_0) \cdot D^2\varphi(x_0)(x - x_0) - \frac{\varepsilon}{2}|x - x_0|^2. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\varphi \in C^2(A)$ , we can write

$$\begin{aligned}\varphi(x) &= u(x_0) + D\varphi(x_0) \cdot (x - x_0) \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{2}(x - x_0) \cdot D^2\varphi(x_0)(x - x_0) + o(|x - x_0|^2).\end{aligned}$$

Therefore, for  $r_\varepsilon > 0$  sufficiently small, we have  $P_\varepsilon(x) \leq \varphi(x) \leq u(x)$  for every  $x \in B_{r_\varepsilon}(x_0)$  with equality if  $x = x_0$ . Hence  $P_\varepsilon$  is a quadratic polynomial that touches  $u$  from below at the point  $x_0$ . By 3, we have

$$F(D^2\varphi(x_0) - \varepsilon I, D\varphi(x_0), u(x_0), x_0) \leq f(x_0).$$

Recalling that  $F$  is continuous, we can take the limit  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0^+$  to obtain

$$F(D^2\varphi(x_0), D\varphi(x_0), u(x_0), x_0) \leq f(x_0),$$

hence we conclude that  $u$  is a viscosity subsolution of (2.4.1).  $\square$

*Remark 2.4.5.* Whenever property (2.4.5) holds, we say  $\varphi$  touches  $u$  from below at the point  $x_0$ .

Similar statements also hold for viscosity supersolutions. Indeed, if  $u$  is a viscosity subsolution of  $F(D^2u, x) = f(x)$ , then the function  $v = -u$  is a viscosity supersolution of  $G(D^2v, x) = -f(x)$ , where

$$G(M, x) := -F(-M, x)$$

is still  $(\lambda, \Lambda)$ -elliptic, that is, it is uniformly elliptic with ellipticity constants  $\lambda$  and  $\Lambda$ .

## 2.5 Punctually second order differentiability

As we saw in the previous section, we are interested in touching our solution from above and below by paraboloids. In this section we will prove that we can get important information about the regularity of a function by studying the properties of the paraboloids that touch it.

We say that  $P$  is a convex paraboloid of opening  $M$  whenever

$$P(x) = \ell(x) + \frac{M}{2}|x|^2, \tag{2.5.1}$$

where  $\ell$  is an affine function. We say  $P$  is a concave paraboloid of opening  $M$  if  $-P$  satisfies (2.5.1).

If  $u$  is a continuous function defined on  $\Omega$  and  $A$  is an open subset of  $\Omega$ , for  $x_0$  we can define

$$\bar{\Theta}(u, A)(x_0) \tag{2.5.2}$$

to be the infimum of all positive constants  $M$  for which there exists a convex paraboloid of opening  $M$  that touches  $u$  from above at  $x_0$  in  $A$ . We define (2.5.2) to be  $+\infty$  if no such constant  $M$  exists. One can check that  $\bar{\Theta}(u, A)$  is a Borel measurable function on  $A$ .

Using concave paraboloids that touch  $u$  from below instead, we similarly define

$$\underline{\Theta}(u, A)(x_0) \in [0, \infty].$$

We finally consider

$$\Theta(u, A)(x_0) = \max\{\overline{\Theta}(u, A)(x_0), \underline{\Theta}(u, A)(x_0)\} \leq \infty.$$

In the next result we import boundedness from  $\Theta(u, A)$  into the second derivatives of  $u$ . Note that the proof differs substantially from the reference [15, Proposition 1.2]. Indeed, we get a better constant in the inequality at the cost of the proof being much longer.

**Proposition 2.5.1.** *Let  $u \in C(\Omega)$  and  $B$  be a convex domain such that  $\overline{B} \subset \Omega$ . Let  $r > 0$  and define*

$$\Theta(u, r) := \Theta(u, \Omega \cap B_r(x))(x), \quad \text{for } x \in \overline{B}.$$

*Assume that, for some constant  $K$ ,  $\Theta(u, r)(x) \leq K$  for any  $x \in \overline{B}$ . Then  $u \in C^{1,1}(\overline{B})$  and*

$$|Du(x) - Du(y)| \leq \|\Theta(u, r)\|_{L^\infty(B)} |x - y|, \quad \text{for } x, y \in \overline{B}. \quad (2.5.3)$$

*Proof.* Since  $\Theta(u, r) \leq K$ , then for every fixed  $x$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} u(x) + b_1 \cdot (y - x) - \frac{K}{2} |y - x|^2 &\leq u(y) \\ &\leq u(x) + b_2 \cdot (y - x) + \frac{K}{2} |y - x|^2, \quad \text{for } y \in B_r(x). \end{aligned}$$

We start by proving that  $b_1 = b_2$ . In fact, since

$$(b_1 - b_2) \cdot (y - x) \leq K |y - x|^2,$$

if we assume that  $b_1 \neq b_2$ , we can take  $0 < \delta < r$  and

$$y = x + \delta \frac{b_1 - b_2}{|b_1 - b_2|} \in B_r(x),$$

implying  $|b_1 - b_2| \leq K\delta$ , which is a contradiction since we can take  $\delta$  to be arbitrarily small. Hence we have

$$-\frac{K}{2} |y - x|^2 \leq u(y) - u(x) - b_1 \cdot (y - x) \leq \frac{K}{2} |y - x|^2$$

and therefore  $u$  is differentiable at every point  $x \in \overline{B}$  and  $b_1 = Du(x)$ . Additionally, we have that, for almost every  $x \in \overline{B}$ ,

$$|Du(x) - Du(y)| \leq K_1 |x - y|, \quad \text{for } y \in B_r(x), \quad (2.5.4)$$

where  $K_1 := \|\Theta(u, r)\|_{L^\infty(B)} \leq K$ . We will prove that (2.5.4) actually holds for every  $x \in \bar{B}$ . By contradiction, assume there exists  $x_0 \in \bar{B}$  such that

$$|Du(x_0) - Du(y)| > K_1|x_0 - y|, \quad \text{for } y \in B_r(x_0). \quad (2.5.5)$$

Let  $\mathcal{A} := \{x \in \bar{B} : \Theta(u, r)(x) \leq K_1\}$ . Since  $\mathcal{A}$  is dense in  $\bar{B}$ , there exists a sequence  $(x_n)_n$  converging to  $x_0$  with  $x_n \in \mathcal{A}$  and therefore for every  $0 < \delta \ll r$  there exists  $n_0$  such that for every  $n > n_0$ ,  $B_{r-\delta}(x_0) \subset B_r(x_n)$ . Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{y \in B_{r-\delta}(x_0)} |Du(x_0) - Du(y)| &\leq \sup_{y \in B_r(x_n)} |Du(x_n) - Du(y)| \\ &\leq K_1 r. \end{aligned}$$

So for every  $y \in B_{r-\delta}(x_0)$ ,

$$|Du(x_0) - Du(y)| \leq \frac{r}{r-\delta} K_1 |x_0 - y|.$$

Since we can take  $\delta$  to be arbitrarily small, we obtain a contradiction with (2.5.5).

We now extend this local estimate to the whole set  $\bar{B}$ . For this purpose, let  $x, y \in \bar{B}$  be arbitrary. Take  $N$  to be the smallest integer which is larger than or equal to  $|x - y|/r$ , and define

$$z_k := \frac{k}{N}x + \left(1 - \frac{k}{N}\right)y.$$

Then  $|z_k - z_{k-1}| \leq r$  and

$$\begin{aligned} |Du(x) - Du(y)| &\leq \sum_{k=1}^N |Du(z_k) - Du(z_{k-1})| \\ &\leq K \sum_{k=1}^N |z_k - z_{k-1}| = K|x - y|, \end{aligned}$$

where the equality holds because  $z_k$  are collinear. □

When  $u$  has improved regularity a stronger statement than 3 in Proposition 2.4.2 holds. For this purpose, we introduce the following definition.

**Definition 2.5.2.** *We say that a continuous function  $u$  in  $\Omega$  is punctually second order differentiable at  $x_0 \in \Omega$  if there exists a paraboloid  $P_{x_0}$  such that*

$$u(x) = P_{x_0}(x) + o(|x - x_0|^2), \quad \text{as } x \rightarrow x_0,$$

which means that  $|u(x) - P_{x_0}(x)| |x - x_0|^{-2} \rightarrow 0$  as  $x \rightarrow x_0$ . We define  $D^2u(x_0) := D^2P_{x_0}$ .

In this case, 3. in Proposition 2.4.2 holds for this particular polynomial  $P_{x_0}$ . The proof is identical to Proposition 2.4.2 and shall be omitted.

**Lemma 2.5.3.** *Assume that  $u$  is a viscosity subsolution of (3.1.1) in  $B_1$  and that  $u$  is punctually second order differentiable at  $x_0 \in B_1$ . Then*

$$F(D^2u(x_0), x_0) \leq f(x_0).$$

The following result consists of two assertions. The first one is due to Rademacher, see [27, Section 5.8.3, Theorem 6]. The second assertion is called the area formula for Lipschitz maps, see [28, Section 3.3.2, Theorem 1].

**Theorem 2.5.4.** *Let  $H : \bar{B}_R \subset \mathbb{R}^d \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$  be a Lipschitz map. Then  $H$  is differentiable almost everywhere in  $B_R$ .*

*Let  $A \subset B_R$  be such that  $|B_R \setminus A| = 0$  and  $H$  is twice differentiable at every point in  $A$ . Then*

$$|H(B_R)| \leq \int_A |\det DH|,$$

*where  $DH$  denotes the Jacobian matrix of  $H$ .*





## Chapter 3

# Uniformly elliptic equations

### 3.1 Introduction

This chapter concerns the study of fully nonlinear uniformly elliptic equations of the form

$$F(D^2u, x) = f, \quad \text{for } x \in B_1, \quad (3.1.1)$$

where  $f : B_1 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is a continuous function.

In order to make this thesis as self-contained as possible and to provide a more detailed explanation of the results presented in the book [15], which the author believes can be challenging for a Ph.D. student, we closely follow its contents in this chapter. By doing so, we hope to provide a comprehensive understanding of the concepts and results presented in the book and to facilitate the reader's comprehension of the research presented in this thesis.

We start with the following essential assumption.

**Definition 3.1.1.** *We say  $F$  is uniformly elliptic if there are two positive constants  $0 < \lambda \leq \Lambda$ , called ellipticity constants, such that*

$$\lambda \|N\| \leq F(M, x) - F(M + N, x) \leq \Lambda \|N\|,$$

for every  $M, N \in S(d)$  where  $N \geq 0$ .

We write  $N \geq 0$  whenever  $N$  is a non-negative definite matrix. We consider the matrix norm induced by the euclidean norm on  $\mathbb{R}^d$ , i.e.,

$$\|N\| := \sup_{|x|=1} Nx.$$

Recall that every  $N \in S(d)$  can be uniquely decomposed as  $N = N^+ - N^-$  where  $N^+, N^- \geq 0$  and  $N^+N^- = 0$ . We then have the following equivalent characterization.

**Lemma 3.1.2.**  *$F$  is uniformly elliptic if and only if*

$$F(M, x) \leq F(M + N, x) + \Lambda \|N^+\| - \lambda \|N^-\|.$$

*Proof.* We start with the direct implication. Let  $M, N \in S(d)$  be arbitrary, write  $N = N^+ - N^-$  as above and call  $M' := M - N^-$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} F(M, x) - F(M + N, x) &= F(M, x) - F(M + N^+ - N^-, x) \\ &= F(M' + N^-, x) - F(M' + N^+, x) \\ &= F(M' + N^-, x) - F(M', x) + F(M', x) - F(M' + N^+, x) \\ &\leq -\lambda \|N^-\| + \Lambda \|N^+\|, \end{aligned}$$

as intended.

For the indirect implication, let  $N \geq 0$ . Then

$$F(M, x) - F(M + N, x) \leq \Lambda \|N\|.$$

Also,

$$F(M + N, x) - F((M + N) - N, x) \leq -\lambda \|N\|,$$

which implies

$$F(N, x) - F(M + N, x) \geq \lambda \|N\|.$$

Combining both, we get that  $F$  is uniformly elliptic.  $\square$

**Proposition 3.1.3.** *Let  $u$  and  $v$  be viscosity subsolutions of (3.1.1). Then  $h := \max\{u, v\}$  is also a viscosity subsolution of (3.1.1).*

*Proof.* Let  $\varphi \in C^2(B_1)$  touch  $h$  from above at the point  $x_0$  (we can assume this without loss of generality by Proposition 2.4.2 item 2). Supposing  $h(x_0) = u(x_0)$ , then  $\varphi$  touches  $u$  from above at  $x_0$  and since  $u$  is a viscosity subsolution,  $F(D^2\varphi(x_0), x_0) \leq f(x_0)$ , as intended.  $\square$

The following result relates to extension of supersolutions.

**Proposition 3.1.4.** *Let  $\Omega$  and  $\Omega_1$  be bounded domains such that  $\overline{\Omega} \subset \Omega_1$ . Suppose that  $u \in C(\Omega_1)$  is a viscosity supersolution of  $F(D^2u, x) = f(x)$  in  $\Omega_1$  and  $v \in C(\overline{\Omega})$  is a viscosity supersolution of  $F(D^2v, x) = g(x)$  in  $\Omega$ .*

*Assume that  $v \geq u$  on  $\partial\Omega \cap \Omega_1$  and let*

$$\omega = \begin{cases} u & \text{in } \Omega_1 \setminus \Omega, \\ \min(u, v) & \text{in } \overline{\Omega} \end{cases}$$

and

$$h = \begin{cases} f, & \text{in } \Omega_1 \setminus \Omega, \\ \inf(f, g), & \text{in } \Omega. \end{cases}$$

*Then  $\omega$  is a viscosity supersolution in  $\Omega_1$  of  $F(D^2\omega, x) = h(x)$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\varphi \in C^2$  touch  $\omega$  from below at  $x_0 \in \Omega_1$ . If  $\omega(x_0) = u(x_0)$  then  $\varphi$  touches  $u$  from below at  $x_0$ , and therefore  $F(D^2\varphi(x_0), x_0) \geq f(x_0) \geq h(x_0)$ . If  $u(x_0) < \omega(x_0) = v(x_0)$  then  $x_0 \in \Omega$  (by the assumption that  $v \geq u$  on  $\partial\Omega \cap \Omega_1$ ) and  $\varphi$  touches  $v$  from below at  $x_0$ . It follows that  $F(D^2\varphi(x_0), x_0) \geq g(x_0) \geq h(x_0)$ .  $\square$

An important result concerns the closedness of the family of viscosity solutions.

**Proposition 3.1.5.** *Let  $\{F_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence of  $(\lambda, \Lambda)$ -elliptic operators and let  $\{u_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence of viscosity subsolutions of  $F_k(D^2u_k, x) \leq f(x)$  in  $B_1$ . Assume that  $F_k$  converges uniformly in compact sets of  $S(d) \times B_1$  to  $F$  and that  $u_k$  converges locally uniformly to  $u \in C(B_1)$ . Then  $F$  is  $(\lambda, \Lambda)$ -elliptic and*

$$F(D^2u, x) \leq f(x).$$

*Proof.* We start by proving that  $F$  is  $(\lambda, \Lambda)$ -elliptic. Let  $M, N \in S(d)$  and assume  $N \geq 0$ . For every  $\varepsilon > 0$ , there exists  $k_0$  such that for every  $k \geq k_0$ , we have  $|F_k(M, x) - F(M, x)| \leq \varepsilon \|M\|$ . Hence

$$\begin{aligned} F(M, x) - F(M + N, x) &\leq F_k(M, x) - F_k(M + N, x) + \varepsilon(\|M + N\| + \|M\|) \\ &\leq (\Lambda + \varepsilon)\|N\| + 2\varepsilon\|M\|. \end{aligned}$$

Letting  $\varepsilon \downarrow 0$ , we obtain

$$F(M, x) - F(M + N, x) \leq \Lambda\|N\|.$$

Similarly we can prove the lower bound. We now prove that  $u$  is a viscosity subsolution of  $F(D^2u, x) \leq f(x)$ . Let  $x_0 \in B_1$  be arbitrary and consider the paraboloid  $P$  that touches  $u$  from above at  $x_0$ . Take  $\varepsilon > 0$  arbitrarily small and define

$$P_\varepsilon(x) = P(x) + \frac{\varepsilon}{2}|x - x_0|^2.$$

Since  $u_k \rightarrow u$  locally uniformly, then for every  $\delta > 0$  there exists  $k_0$  such that for every  $k \geq k_0$ ,

$$\sup_{x \in B_{9/10}} |u(x) - u_k(x)| \leq \delta.$$

Then, by continuity,  $u_k - P_\varepsilon$  attains a local maximum at some point  $x_k$ , so we can write

$$\begin{aligned} (u_k - P_\varepsilon)(x_k) &\geq (u_k - P_\varepsilon)(x_0) \\ &\geq u(x_0) - P_\varepsilon(x_0) - \delta = -\delta. \end{aligned}$$

Furthermore,

$$P_\varepsilon(x_k) \geq u(x_k) + \frac{\varepsilon}{2}|x_k - x_0|^2,$$

and so

$$\begin{aligned} (u_k - P_\varepsilon)(x_k) &\leq u_k(x_k) - u(x_k) - \frac{\varepsilon}{2}|x_k - x_0|^2 \\ &\leq \delta - \frac{\varepsilon}{2}|x_k - x_0|^2. \end{aligned}$$

Combining both estimates, we get

$$|x_k - x_0|^2 \leq \frac{4\delta}{\varepsilon}$$

Fixing  $\delta = \frac{\varepsilon^3}{4}$ , thus also fixing  $k_0$ , we get

$$|x_k - x_0| \leq \varepsilon.$$

Since  $u_k - P_\varepsilon$  has a local maximum at  $x_k$  and  $u_k$  is a viscosity subsolution of  $F_k(D^2u_k, x) \leq f$ , we get

$$F_k(D^2P + \varepsilon I, x_k) \leq f.$$

As  $\varepsilon \downarrow 0$ , we get  $\delta \downarrow 0$  and  $k \rightarrow \infty$  and thus

$$F(D^2P, x) \leq f$$

since  $F$  is continuous and  $x_k \rightarrow x$ .

□

*Remark 3.1.6.* The previous Proposition is very useful when combined with Arzelà-Ascoli Theorem. Indeed, if  $\{F_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a sequence of  $(\lambda, \Lambda)$ -elliptic operators, then they are equicontinuous and equibounded on compact sets of  $S(d)$ . Therefore, there exists a subsequence which converges to some  $F$ . If we can prove similar properties for the solutions  $u_k$ , then we can again use Arzelà-Ascoli Theorem to conclude that  $u_k \rightarrow u$  locally uniformly, again up to a subsequence. Then Proposition 3.1.5 implies that the limit of the solutions solves a uniformly elliptic equation, which is extremely useful.

## 3.2 Pucci operators and the class $S$ of solutions

In this section, we are interested in replacing any equation of the form (1.0.2) with a couple of inequalities which will depend only on the ellipticity constants  $\lambda$  and  $\Lambda$ . To motivate this idea, we start with the linear equation

$$-\operatorname{Tr}(A(x)D^2u) = f(x) \tag{3.2.1}$$

where  $A(\cdot)$  is a matrix function with eigenvalues in the interval  $[\lambda, \Lambda]$ . Then, we can write

$$\begin{aligned}\lambda \operatorname{Tr} D^2 u^- - \Lambda \operatorname{Tr} D^2 u^+ &\leq -\operatorname{Tr}(A(x)D^2 u), \\ \Lambda \operatorname{Tr} D^2 u^- - \lambda \operatorname{Tr} D^2 u^+ &\geq -\operatorname{Tr}(A(x)D^2 u),\end{aligned}$$

and so, by defining the Pucci extremal operators

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{P}_{\lambda, \Lambda}^-(M) &:= \lambda \operatorname{Tr} M^- - \Lambda \operatorname{Tr} M^+, \\ \mathcal{P}_{\lambda, \Lambda}^+(M) &:= \Lambda \operatorname{Tr} M^- - \lambda \operatorname{Tr} M^+, \end{aligned}$$

we see that  $u$  also satisfies the following inequalities

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{P}_{\lambda, \Lambda}^-(D^2 u) &\leq f, \\ \mathcal{P}_{\lambda, \Lambda}^+(D^2 u) &\geq f.\end{aligned}$$

This argument can be generalized to any  $(\lambda, \Lambda)$ -elliptic operator  $F$ , provided

$$F(0, x) \equiv 0, \quad \text{for } x \in B_1. \quad (3.2.2)$$

We shall always assume (3.2.2) holds true. This is not restrictive since we can rewrite (3.1.1) as

$$G(D^2 u, x) := F(D^2 u, x) - F(0, x) = f(x) - F(0, x).$$

Before proving this fact, we start with some important definitions and basic properties.

**Definition 3.2.1.** We denote by  $\underline{S}(\lambda, \Lambda, f)$  the space of viscosity subsolutions of the extremal equation

$$\mathcal{P}_{\lambda, \Lambda}^-(D^2 u) \leq f.$$

Similarly, we denote by  $\bar{S}(\lambda, \Lambda, f)$  the space of viscosity supersolutions of the extremal equation

$$\mathcal{P}_{\lambda, \Lambda}^+(D^2 u) \geq f.$$

We also define

$$S(\lambda, \Lambda, f) := \underline{S}(\lambda, \Lambda, f) \cap \bar{S}(\lambda, \Lambda, f)$$

and

$$S^*(\lambda, \Lambda, f) := \underline{S}(\lambda, \Lambda, |f|) \cap \bar{S}(\lambda, \Lambda, -|f|).$$

*Remark 3.2.2.* For simplicity, we will often omit the ellipticity constants in all the objects we have just defined. We also use the notation  $S(0) = S$  and similarly for the remaining classes of solutions. We have the simple inclusion  $S(f) \subset S^*(f)$  and  $S = S^*$ .

We present some basic properties of the Pucci operators.

**Lemma 3.2.3.**

(1)  $\mathcal{P}^-(M) \leq \mathcal{P}^+(M)$ ;

(2) If  $\lambda' \leq \lambda \leq \Lambda \leq \Lambda'$ , then

$$\mathcal{P}_{\lambda, \Lambda}^+(M) \leq \mathcal{P}_{\lambda', \Lambda'}^+(M)$$

and

$$\mathcal{P}_{\lambda, \Lambda}^-(M) \geq \mathcal{P}_{\lambda', \Lambda'}^-(M)$$

(3)  $\mathcal{P}^-(M) = -\mathcal{P}^+(-M)$ ;

(4)  $\mathcal{P}^\pm(\alpha M) = \alpha \mathcal{P}^\pm(M)$  whenever  $\alpha \geq 0$ ;

(5)  $\mathcal{P}^-(M) + \mathcal{P}^+(N) \leq \mathcal{P}^+(M+N) \leq \mathcal{P}^-(M) + \mathcal{P}^+(N)$ ;

(6)  $\mathcal{P}^-(M) + \mathcal{P}^-(N) \leq \mathcal{P}^-(M+N) \leq \mathcal{P}^-(M) + \mathcal{P}^+(N)$ ;

(7) If  $N \geq 0$  then  $-\Lambda \|N\| \leq \mathcal{P}^-(N) \leq \mathcal{P}^+(N) \leq -d\lambda \|N\|$ ;

(8)  $\mathcal{P}^\pm$  are uniformly elliptic operators with ellipticity constants  $\lambda$  and  $d\Lambda$ .

Similar properties also hold for the classes of solutions.

**Lemma 3.2.4.**(1) If  $\lambda' \leq \lambda \leq \Lambda \leq \Lambda'$  then  $S(\lambda, \Lambda, f) \subset S(\lambda', \Lambda', f)$ . The same holds for  $\underline{S}$ ,  $\bar{S}$  and  $S^*$ ;(2) If  $u \in \underline{S}(f)$  then  $-u \in \bar{S}(-f)$ ;(3) Let  $\alpha > 0$ ,  $r > 0$ ,  $u \in \underline{S}(f)$  and define  $v(x) = \alpha u(x/r)$ , for  $x \in B_r$ . Then  $v \in \underline{S}(\alpha f(x/r)/r^2)$ ;(4) Let  $u \in \underline{S}(f)$ ,  $\varphi \in C^2(B_1)$  and  $\mathcal{P}^+(D^2\varphi(x)) \leq g(x)$ , for  $x \in B_1$ . Then  $u - \varphi \in \underline{S}(f - g)$ .

The following proposition generalizes the argument in the beginning of this section to the fully nonlinear case.

**Proposition 3.2.5.** *Let  $u$  be a viscosity subsolution of  $F(D^2u, x) \leq f$  (resp. supersolution of  $F(D^2u, x) \geq f$ ). Then*

$$u \in \underline{S}\left(\frac{\lambda}{d}, \Lambda, f\right) \quad (\text{resp. } u \in \bar{S}\left(\frac{\lambda}{d}, \Lambda, f\right)).$$

More generally, for any  $\varphi \in C^2(B_1)$ , we have

$$u - \varphi \in \underline{S}\left(\frac{\lambda}{d}, \Lambda, f(x) - F(D^2\varphi(x), x)\right) \\ (\text{resp. } u - \varphi \in \bar{S}\left(\frac{\lambda}{d}, \Lambda, f(x) - F(D^2\varphi(x), x)\right)).$$

*Proof.* We only prove the second statement since it implies the first one by choosing  $\varphi = 0$  and recalling (3.2.2).

Let  $\varphi \in C^2(B_1)$  be an arbitrary function. We want to prove that

$$u - \varphi \in \underline{S} \left( \frac{\lambda}{d}, \Lambda, f(x) - F(D^2\varphi(x), x) \right),$$

that is, if  $\psi \in C^2(B_1)$  is a function which touches  $u - \varphi$  from above at  $x_0$ , then

$$\mathcal{P}_{\lambda/d, \Lambda}^-(D^2\psi(x_0)) \leq f(x_0) - F(D^2\varphi(x_0), x_0).$$

Note that in this case the function  $\varphi + \psi$  touches  $u$  from above at  $x_0$ . Hence

$$\begin{aligned} f(x_0) &\geq F(D^2\varphi(x_0) + D^2\psi(x_0), x_0) \\ &\geq F(D^2\varphi(x_0), x_0) - \Lambda \|D^2\psi(x_0)^+\| + \lambda \|D^2\psi(x_0)^-\| \\ &\geq F(D^2\varphi(x_0), x_0) - \Lambda \operatorname{Tr} D^2\psi(x_0)^+ + \frac{\lambda}{d} \operatorname{Tr} D^2\psi(x_0)^- \\ &= F(D^2\varphi(x_0), x_0) + \mathcal{P}_{\lambda/d, \Lambda}^-(D^2\psi(x_0)), \end{aligned}$$

which is the desired inequality. In the first inequality, we used that  $u$  is a viscosity subsolution of  $F(D^2u, x) \leq f$  and the second inequality follows from Lemma 3.1.2.  $\square$

### 3.3 Examples of fully nonlinear equations

1. **Isaacs Equations** Let  $\mathcal{A}$  and  $\mathcal{B}$  be any index sets and  $A_{\alpha, \beta}(\cdot)$  be matrix functions with eigenvalues in  $[\lambda, \Lambda]$ . Then Isaac's equation is of the form

$$F(D^2u, x) := \sup_{\beta \in \mathcal{B}} \inf_{\alpha \in \mathcal{A}} (-\operatorname{Tr} A_{\alpha, \beta}(x) D^2u - f_{\alpha, \beta}(x)) = 0.$$

This important class of equations arises in stochastic differential games, see [54]. We stress the fact that these operators are fully nonlinear, lack differentiability and are non-convex/concave.

2. **Bellman Equations** In the particular case when  $|\mathcal{B}| = 1$ , we get the simpler equation

$$F(D^2u, x) := \inf_{\alpha \in \mathcal{A}} (-\operatorname{Tr} A_{\alpha}(x) D^2u - f_{\alpha}(x)) = 0.$$

Since we are taking the infimum of linear functions,  $F(\cdot, x)$  is a concave function. This operator describes the optimal cost in a stochastic control problem, see [42].

### 3.4 Alexandroff-Bakelman-Pucci estimate

The Alexandroff-Bakelman-Pucci estimate, often abbreviated ABP estimate, is a form of maximum principle for weak solutions of nonlinear elliptic equations. It provides a pointwise estimate on solutions in terms of a measure theoretic quantity.

We start with some definitions and properties regarding convex functions.

**Definition 3.4.1.** Let  $\omega$  be a function defined in a set  $A \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  and let  $x_0 \in A$ . If  $\ell$  is an affine function that touches  $\omega$  from below at  $x_0$  in  $A$ , then we say that  $\ell$  is a supporting hyperplane of  $\omega$  at  $x_0$ .

*Remark 3.4.2.* We recall that if  $A$  is an open convex set and  $\omega$  is a convex function defined on  $A$ , then it admits a supporting hyperplane at every point  $x_0 \in A$ , however this hyperplane may not be unique (in case  $\omega$  is not  $C^1$ ). The existence of this supporting hyperplane is guaranteed by Hahn-Banach theorem applied to the open convex set  $\{(x, y) \in A \times \mathbb{R} : y > \omega(x)\}$ .

**Definition 3.4.3.** Let  $v$  be a continuous function in an open convex set  $A$ . The convex envelope of  $v$  in  $A$  is defined as

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma_v(x) &:= \sup_{\omega} \{\omega(x) : \omega \leq v \text{ in } A, \omega \text{ convex in } A\} \\ &= \sup_{\ell} \{\ell(x) : \ell \leq v \text{ in } A, \ell \text{ is affine}\} \end{aligned}$$

Clearly  $\Gamma_v$  is a convex function in  $A$ . The set  $\{v = \Gamma_v\}$  is called the (lower) contact set of  $v$ . The points in the contact set are called contact points.

The classical ABP estimate states that any strong supersolution  $u$  of the linear elliptic problem

$$\begin{cases} -\operatorname{Tr}(A(x)D^2u) \geq f, & \text{for } x \in B_1, \\ u(x) \geq 0, & \text{for } x \in \partial B_1, \end{cases}$$

satisfies the estimate

$$\sup_{B_1} u^- \leq C \left( \int_{\{\Gamma_u = u\}} \left( \frac{f^-}{\mathcal{D}^*} \right)^d \right)^{\frac{1}{d}},$$

where  $\mathcal{D}^*$  corresponds to the geometrical average of the eigenvalues of  $A$ . For a proof of this result see [31, Section 9.1]. In this chapter we will present an adaptation of the classical ABP estimate to viscosity solutions of fully nonlinear equations, developed by Caffarelli in [13, 14], stated as follows.

**Theorem 3.4.4.** Let  $u \in \overline{S}(f)$  in  $B_R$  where  $f$  is a continuous and bounded function. Assume that  $u$  is continuous in  $\overline{B}_R$  and  $u \geq 0$  on  $\partial B_R$ . Then

$$\sup_{B_R} u^- \leq CR \left( \int_{B_R \cap \{u = \Gamma_u\}} (f^-)^d \right)^{\frac{1}{d}}. \quad (3.4.1)$$

Here we have extended  $u$  by zero outside of  $B_R$ , so that  $-u^-$  is continuous in  $B_{2R}$ ;  $\Gamma_u$  corresponds to the convex envelope of  $-u^-$  in  $B_{2R}$  and  $C$  is a universal constant.

The fact that the source term  $f$  only contributes over the contact set should not be overlooked and will play an important role in the future. The main difficulty in proving Theorem 3.4.3 for a viscosity supersolution is the fact that  $u$  might be very irregular. However, we will prove that  $\Gamma_u$  is  $C^{1,1}$  and so the proof of the classical ABP estimate for strong solutions applies. The following result proves this regularity at contact points.



**Lemma 3.4.5.** *Let  $u \in \bar{S}(f)$  in  $B_\delta$ . Assume that  $f$  is bounded and continuous, and that  $\varphi$  is a convex function in  $B_\delta$  such that  $0 \leq \varphi \leq u$  in  $B_\delta$  and  $0 = \varphi(0) = u(0)$ . Then*

$$\varphi(x) \leq C \left( \sup_{B_\delta} f^- \right) |x|^2, \quad \text{for } x \in B_{\nu\delta}, \quad (3.4.2)$$

where  $\nu < 1$  and  $C$  are positive universal constants.

*Proof.* Fix  $0 < r \leq \delta/4$  and define

$$\bar{C} = \frac{1}{r^2} \sup_{B_r} \varphi.$$

Since  $\varphi$  is convex, it must attain its supremum at the boundary, therefore there must exist  $x_0 \in \partial B_r$  such that

$$\bar{C}r^2 = \varphi(x_0).$$

Since the set  $B := \{x \in B_\delta : \varphi(x) \leq \bar{C}r^2\}$  is convex and includes  $B_r$ , the same reasoning implies that  $x_0 \in \partial B$ . It follows from Remark 4 that there exists a supporting hyperplane  $H$  to  $B$  at  $x_0$ . Since  $x_0 \in \partial B \cap \partial B_r$ , this  $H$  is unique and corresponds to the tangent hyperplane in  $\mathbb{R}^d$  to  $B_r$  that passes through  $x_0$ . Indeed, if there exist two distinct hyperplanes supporting  $B$  at  $x_0$ , then  $B$  has to “curve in a non  $C^1$  way” at  $x_0$ , and since  $x_0 \in B_r \subset B$ , it has to curve “outwards”, which violates the convexity property.

Thus

$$\varphi \geq \bar{C}r^2, \quad \text{for } x \in H \cap B_\delta. \quad (3.4.3)$$

For convenience and without loss of generality, we can assume that  $x_0 = (0, \dots, 0, r)$  and  $H = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^d : x_d = r\}$ . We write  $x = (x', x_d)$  where  $x' \in \mathbb{R}^{d-1}$ .

Consider the open set  $A := B_{\delta/2} \cap \{-r < x_d < r\}$  obtained by cutting  $B_{\delta/2}$  by  $H$  and  $-H$ . Then  $\partial A = A_1 \cup A_2 \cup A_3$ , where

$$\begin{aligned} A_1 &= \bar{B}_{\delta/2} \cap \{x_d = r\}, \\ A_2 &= \bar{B}_{\delta/2} \cap \{x_d = -r\}, \\ A_3 &= \partial \bar{B}_{\delta/2} \cap \{-r \leq x_d \leq r\}. \end{aligned}$$

By (3.4.3) and since  $\varphi \geq 0$  in  $B_\delta$ , we get

$$\varphi \geq \bar{C}r^2 \quad \text{in } A_1 \quad \text{and} \quad \varphi \geq 0 \quad \text{in } A_2 \cup A_3. \quad (3.4.4)$$

To complete the proof, it suffices to obtain an upper bound for  $\bar{C}$ . To do so, we will construct a barrier function  $P$  which curves upwards “too much” in the direction  $x_d$  and is therefore a subsolution of some extremal equation. It will additionally curve downwards in the remaining directions  $x'$  to guarantee that it touches  $u$  from below at some point  $y \in A$ . Since  $u \in \bar{S}(f)$ ,  $P$  will be a supersolution

to the extremal equation

$$\mathcal{P}^+(D^2P) \geq f(y).$$

Combining both extremal equations will yield the desired estimate. For this purpose, define the paraboloid

$$P(x) = \frac{\bar{C}}{8}(x_d + r)^2 - 4\bar{C}\frac{r^2}{\delta^2}|x'|^2.$$

In  $A_3$ ,  $\delta^2/4 = |x|^2 \leq |x'|^2 + r^2 \leq |x'|^2 + \delta^2/16$ . Hence

$$4\bar{C}\frac{r^2}{\delta^2}|x'|^2 \geq \frac{3}{4}\bar{C}r^2.$$

Therefore  $P \leq \bar{C}r^2$  in  $A_1$  and  $P \leq 0$  in  $A_2 \cup A_3$ . Combining this with (3.4.4) we get  $P \leq \varphi \leq u$  in  $\partial A$ . On the other hand,  $P(0) > 0 = \varphi(0) = u(0)$ . It follows that  $u - P$  attains its minimum at some interior point  $y \in A$  and so an appropriate vertical translation of  $P$ , call it again  $P$ , touches  $u$  from below at  $y \in A$ . Since  $u \in \bar{S}(f)$ , at the point  $y$  it must hold

$$\mathcal{P}^+(D^2P) \geq f(y) \geq -\sup_{B_\delta} f^-. \quad (3.4.5)$$

Since

$$D^2P = \text{diag} \left( -8\bar{C}\frac{r^2}{\delta^2}, \dots, -8\bar{C}\frac{r^2}{\delta^2}, \frac{\bar{C}}{4} \right),$$

we can explicitly compute

$$\mathcal{P}^+(D^2P) = -\frac{\lambda\bar{C}}{4} + \Lambda(d-1)8\bar{C}\frac{r^2}{\delta^2}.$$

Taking

$$r \leq \frac{\delta}{8} \sqrt{\frac{\lambda}{(d-1)\Lambda}},$$

we get

$$\mathcal{P}^+(D^2P) \leq -\frac{\lambda\bar{C}}{8}.$$

Combining this with (3.4.5), we conclude that

$$\bar{C} \leq \frac{8}{\lambda} \sup_{B_\delta} f^-.$$

Therefore  $\sup_{B_r} \varphi \leq (8/\lambda)(\sup_{B_\delta} f^-)r^2$ . Taking  $r = |x|$  we obtain (3.4.2) with

$$v = \frac{1}{8} \sqrt{\frac{\lambda}{(d-1)\Lambda}}.$$

□

The following result relates the pointwise behavior of a function  $u$  with a measure theoretical behaviour of its convex envelope  $\Gamma_u$ . Note that we do not require  $u \in \bar{S}(f)$ , therefore this result is independent of the differential equation. See [31, Section 9.1] for a more detailed proof.

**Lemma 3.4.6.** *Let  $u \in C(\bar{B}_R)$  satisfy  $u \geq 0$  on  $\partial B_R$  and let  $\Gamma_u$  be defined as in Theorem 3.4.3. Assume further that  $\Gamma_u \in C^{1,1}(\bar{B}_R)$ .*

*Then there exists a set  $A \subset B_R$  such that  $|B_R \setminus A| = 0$ ,  $\Gamma_u$  is second order differentiable at any  $x \in A$  and*

$$\sup_{B_R} u^- \leq C(d)R \left( \int_A \det D^2 \Gamma_u \right)^{\frac{1}{d}}, \quad (3.4.6)$$

where  $C(d)$  is a dimensional constant.

*Proof.* Since the proof is trivial if  $u \geq 0$ , we may assume that  $u^- \not\equiv 0$ . From  $u^- = 0$  on  $\partial B_R$  we have that

$$M := \sup_{B_R} u^- = u^-(x_0) > 0,$$

for some  $x_0 \in B_R$ . The idea of the proof is to use the area formula (see Theorem 2.5.4) to the Lipschitz map  $D\Gamma_u$ . The main step is to obtain

$$B_{M/3R} \subset D\Gamma_u(B_R), \quad (3.4.7)$$

i.e., for every  $y \in B_{M/3R}$ , there exists  $x \in B_R$  such that  $y = D\Gamma_u(x)$ . Since  $\Gamma_u$  is convex and continuously differentiable,  $D\Gamma_u(x)$  corresponds to the gradient of the corresponding hyperplane of  $\Gamma_u$  at  $x$ . For each number  $C$  and each vector  $\xi \in B_{M/3R}$ , consider the affine function  $L(x) = C + \xi \cdot (x - x_0)$ . We will prove that for every  $\xi \in B_{M/3R}$ , there exists  $C$  such that  $L$  touches  $u$  from below at a point  $x^* \in B_R$ . Indeed, if this is not true, then there exists  $C$  such that  $L$  touches  $u$  from below at  $x^* \notin B_R$ . Since  $-u^- \equiv 0$  outside  $B_R$ ,  $x^* \in \partial B_{2R}$  and  $L(x^*) = u(x^*) = 0$ . Note also that

$$-M = u(x_0) > L(x_0) = C.$$

Hence

$$\begin{aligned} L(x^*) &< -M + \xi \cdot (x^* - x_0) \\ &\leq -M + |\xi| |x^* - x_0| \\ &\leq -M + \frac{M}{3R} 3R = 0 \end{aligned}$$

which is a contradiction. This proves (3.4.7). By considering the measures of these sets, we get

$$C(d) \frac{M^d}{R^d} \leq |D\Gamma_u(B_R)|. \quad (3.4.8)$$

By Theorem 2.5.4 we know that  $D\Gamma_u$  is differentiable almost everywhere in  $B_R$ . That is,  $D\Gamma_u$  is differentiable at any  $x \in A$  with  $|B_R \setminus A| = 0$ . Therefore, applying the area formula (see again Theorem 2.5.4) and recalling that since  $\Gamma_u$  is convex,  $D^2\Gamma_u(x) \geq 0$  for every  $x \in A$ ,

$$|D\Gamma_u(B_R)| \leq \int_A \det D^2\Gamma_u.$$

Combining this with (3.4.8) we get

$$C(d) \frac{M^d}{R^d} \leq \int_A \det D^2\Gamma_u.$$

□

In order to conclude Theorem 3.4.3 from Lemma 3.4.5, it suffices to prove that  $\Gamma_u \in C^{1,1}(\bar{B}_R)$  and  $\det D^2\Gamma_u(x) = 0$  a.e.  $x \in B_R \setminus \{u = \Gamma_u\}$ . Lemma 3.4.4 already addresses the contact points. The following result studies the remaining points. Note that again we don't assume that  $u$  belongs to  $\bar{S}(f)$ .

**Lemma 3.4.7.** *Let  $u \in C(\bar{B}_R)$  such that  $u \geq 0$  on  $\partial B_R$  and let  $\Gamma_u$  be defined as in Theorem 3.4.3. Fix  $K > 0$  and  $0 < r \leq R$  and assume that for any  $x_0 \in \bar{B}_R \cap \{u = \Gamma_u\}$  there exists a convex paraboloid of opening  $K$  that touches  $\Gamma_u$  by above at  $x_0$  in  $B_r(x_0)$ ; that is, with the terminology of Section 2.5,*

$$\bar{\Theta}(\Gamma_u, B_r(x_0))(x_0) \leq K, \quad \text{for } x_0 \in \bar{B}_R \cap \{u = \Gamma_u\}. \quad (3.4.9)$$

*Then  $\Gamma_u \in C^{1,1}(\bar{B}_R)$  and hence there exists a set  $A \subset B_R$  such that  $|B_R \setminus A| = 0$  and  $\Gamma_u$  is second order differentiable at any  $x \in A$ . Moreover, we have that*

$$\sup_{B_R} u^- \leq C(d)R \left( \int_{A \cap \{u = \Gamma_u\}} \det D^2\Gamma_u \right)^{\frac{1}{d}},$$

where  $C(d)$  is a dimensional constant.

Recall that  $\Gamma_u$  is defined as the convex envelope in  $B_{2R}$  of  $-u^-$ , after extending  $u = 0$  outside  $\bar{B}_R$ . Therefore  $(\Gamma_u)|_{\partial B_{2R}} \equiv 0$  and by convexity,  $\Gamma_u \leq 0$  in  $\bar{B}_{2R}$ . Since Theorem 3.4.3 is trivial when  $u \geq 0$ , we can (and do) assume that there exists some point  $z \in B_R$  such that  $u(z) < 0$  and so  $\Gamma_u < 0$  in  $B_{2R}$ . Note also that  $\Gamma_u$  has a supporting hyperplane at every point in  $\bar{B}_{2R}$ , i.e., for any  $x_0 \in \bar{B}_{2R}$ , there exists an affine function  $\ell$  that touches  $\Gamma_u$  from below at  $x_0 \in \bar{B}_{2R}$  – see Remark 4 when  $x_0 \in B_{2R}$ ; if  $x_0 \in \partial B_{2R}$  the existence of  $\ell$  follows from the fact that  $\Gamma_u$  in polar coordinates is affine with respect to  $r$  for  $R \leq r \leq 2R$ . Indeed, it is clear that  $\{u = \Gamma_u\} \subset B_R$  since  $u \equiv 0$  in  $B_{2R} \setminus B_R$  and  $\Gamma_u < 0$  in  $B_{2R}$ . Let now  $e \in \partial B_1$  and  $R \leq r \leq 2R$ . We can write  $r = \lambda R + (1 - \lambda)2R$  with  $\lambda = 2 - r/R$  and we want

to prove that

$$\begin{aligned}\Gamma_u(re) &= \lambda \Gamma_u(Re) + (1 - \lambda) \Gamma_u(2Re) \\ &= \left(2 - \frac{r}{R}\right) \Gamma_u(Re).\end{aligned}$$

Defining the affine function

$$f_e(r) = \left(2 - \frac{r}{R}\right) \Gamma_u(Re),$$

by convexity of  $\Gamma_u$ , it holds  $\Gamma_u(re) \leq f_e(r)$ . Since  $f_e$  is also convex and  $f_e(r) \leq 0 = u(re)$  for  $R \leq r \leq 2R$ , by maximality of  $\Gamma_u$  it must hold  $\Gamma_u(re) \geq f_e(r)$ , which implies that  $\Gamma_u$  is affine with respect to  $r$ .

Now we present the proof of Lemma 3.4.6.

*Proof of Lemma 3.4.6.* By Lemma 3.4.5 it suffices to prove that  $\Gamma_u \in C^{1,1}(\bar{B}_R)$  and

$$\det D^2 \Gamma_u(x) = 0, \quad \text{a.e. } x \in B_R \setminus \{u = \Gamma_u\}. \quad (3.4.10)$$

To prove this, we will observe that for a.e.  $x \in B_R \setminus \{u = \Gamma_u\}$ ,  $\Gamma_u$  behaves linearly in at least one direction  $e$  at a neighborhood of  $x$  hence in this direction  $\partial_e^2 \Gamma_u = 0$  and therefore (3.4.10) follows.

As we noted before, for any  $y_0 \in \bar{B}_R \cap \{u = \Gamma_u\}$ , there is a hyperplane  $L_0$  that touches  $\Gamma_u$  from below at  $y_0$ ; by (3.4.9), there is a paraboloid that touches  $\Gamma_u$  from above at  $y_0$ . It follows that  $u \in C^{1,1}$  at  $y_0$ , that  $L_0(y) = \Gamma_u(y_0) + D\Gamma_u(y_0) \cdot (y - y_0)$  and

$$\Theta(\Gamma_u, B_r(y_0))(y_0) \leq K, \quad \text{for } y_0 \in \bar{B}_R \cap \{u = \Gamma_u\}. \quad (3.4.11)$$

**Step 1** – Let  $x_0 \in \bar{B}_R \setminus \{u = \Gamma_u\}$  and let  $L$  be the supporting hyperplane for  $\Gamma_u$  at  $x_0$  in  $\bar{B}_{2R}$ . We claim the following

- (a)  $x_0$  belongs to a simplex  $S$  with vertices  $x_1, \dots, x_{d+1}$ , (i.e.  $S$  is the convex hull of the set  $\{x_1, \dots, x_{d+1}\}$ ) and  $L = \Gamma_u$  in this simplex. The points  $x_1, \dots, x_{d+1}$  need not be all distinct. Moreover, all vertices  $x_i$  are in  $B_R \cap \{u = \Gamma_u\}$ , except for possibly one  $x_{d+1} \in \partial B_{2R}$ .
- (b) If we write  $x_0 = \sum_1^{d+1} \lambda_i x_i$ , where  $\lambda_i$  are non-negative and add up to 1, then  $\lambda_i \geq 1/(3d)$  for at least one index  $i$  for which  $x_i \in B_R \cap \{u = \Gamma_u\}$ .

We start by proving the claim. Since  $\Gamma_u$  is convex, it has a supporting hyperplane at  $x_0$ , i.e., there exists an affine function  $L$  that touches  $\Gamma_u$  from below at  $x_0$ . By maximality of  $\Gamma_u$ , this  $L$  has to touch  $-u^-$  at at least one point in  $\bar{B}_{2R}$ , since otherwise we could slide up the function  $L$  until we touch  $-u^-$  thus violating the maximality of  $\Gamma_u$ . Therefore the closed convex hull  $C$  of  $\{x \in \bar{B}_{2R} : L(x) = -u^-(x)\}$  is nonempty.

Assume that  $x_0 \notin C$ . Let  $a = \text{dist}(x_0, C)$  and  $y_0 \in C$  be the only point such that  $|x_0 - y_0| = a$ . Define

$$\ell(x) = \frac{a}{2} - \frac{y_0 - x_0}{2} \cdot (x - x_0).$$

Then  $\ell(x_0) > 0$  and for every  $y \in C$ ,

$$\ell(y) \leq \ell(y_0) < 0.$$

There exists a small  $\varepsilon > 0$  such that if we define the open set  $C_\varepsilon := \{x \in \overline{B_{2R}} : \text{dist}(x, C) < \varepsilon\}$ ,  $\ell$  is still negative in  $C_\varepsilon$ . Furthermore, since  $-u^- - L > 0$  outside of  $C$ , there exists a small  $\varepsilon_1 > 0$  such that  $-u^- - L > \varepsilon_1$  outside of  $C_\varepsilon$ . Let  $M := \max_{\overline{B_{2R}}} \ell$  and  $\delta = \varepsilon_1/M$ . Then  $L + \delta\ell \leq -u^-$  in  $\overline{B_{2R}}$ .

However, by maximality of  $\Gamma_u$ ,

$$\Gamma_u(x_0) \geq (L + \delta\ell)(x_0) > L(x_0)$$

which contradicts the fact that  $\Gamma_u(x_0) = L(x_0)$ . Hence  $x_0 \in C$ .

We can therefore apply Caratheodory's theorem which implies that  $x_0$  is the convex combination of  $d + 1$  points  $x_1, \dots, x_{d+1}$  in  $\{x \in \overline{B_{2R}} : L(x) = -u^-(x)\}$ . We easily check that there is at most one  $x_i \in \partial B_{2R}$ , since otherwise there is a line segment  $[x_i, x_j] \subset \overline{B_{2R}}$  such that for every  $y$  in the open line segment  $(x_i, x_j)$ ,  $0 = L(y) \leq \Gamma_u(y)$  which contradicts the fact that  $\Gamma_u < 0$  in  $B_{2R}$ . For the same reason, there is no  $x_i$  in  $B_{2R} \setminus B_R$ . This proves part (a) of the claim.

We now prove (b). If all  $x_i$  belong to  $B_R$ , then  $\lambda_i \geq 1/(d+1) \geq 1/(3d)$  for at least one index  $i$ . If on the other hand  $x_{d+1} \in \partial B_{2R}$  and  $\lambda_i < 1/(3d)$  for every  $i = 1, \dots, d$ , then  $\lambda_{d+1} > 2/3$  and therefore

$$\begin{aligned} |x_0| &\geq \lambda_{d+1}|x_{d+1}| - \sum_{i=1}^d \lambda_i|x_i| \\ &> \frac{2}{3}2R - \frac{1}{d}dR = R \end{aligned}$$

which is a contradiction, since  $x_0 \in \overline{B_R}$ . This concludes Step 1 which implies that for every  $x_0 \in B_R \setminus \{u = \Gamma_u\}$ , there exists an open line segment through  $x_0$  where  $\Gamma_u$  is affine. Therefore to complete the proof it suffices to prove that  $\Gamma_u$  is twice differentiable a.e. in  $\overline{B_R}$ . We do this by proving that  $\Gamma_u \in C^{1,1}(\overline{B_R})$ .

**Step 2** – Let  $x_0$  and  $L$  be as in Step 1 and take  $h \in \mathbb{R}^d$  with  $|h| < R$ . By (b), we can relabel  $x_i$  such that  $x_1 \in B_R \cap \{u = \Gamma_u\}$  and  $\lambda_1 \geq 1/(3d)$  and write

$$x_0 + h = \lambda_1 \left( x_1 + \frac{h}{\lambda_1} \right) + \lambda_2 x_2 + \dots + \lambda_{d+1} x_{d+1}.$$

Since  $L$  touches  $\Gamma_u$  from below and  $\Gamma_u$  is convex, we have

$$L(x_0 + h) \leq \Gamma_u(x_0 + h) \leq \lambda_1 \Gamma_u \left( x_1 + \frac{h}{\lambda_1} \right) + \lambda_2 \Gamma_u(x_2) + \dots + \lambda_{d+1} \Gamma_u(x_{d+1}).$$

Supposing that  $|h| < r/(3d)$ , we have  $|h|/\lambda_1 < r$ . Recall that  $L$  is a supporting hyperplane for  $\Gamma_u$  at  $x_1 \in B_R \cap \{u = \Gamma_u\}$  and  $L(x) = \Gamma_u(x_1) + D\Gamma_u(x_1) \cdot (x - x_1)$ ; this together with (3.4.11) applied with

$y_0$  replaced by  $x_1$  give

$$L(x_0 + h) \leq \Gamma_u(x_0 + h) \leq \lambda_1 \left( L\left(x_1 + \frac{h}{\lambda_1}\right) + \frac{K}{2} \left| \frac{h}{\lambda_1} \right|^2 \right) + \lambda_2 L(x_2) + \cdots + \lambda_{d+1} L(x_{d+1}).$$

Therefore

$$\Theta(\Gamma_u, B_{r/(3d)}(x_0))(x_0) \leq 3dK, \quad \text{for } x_0 \in \overline{B_R} \setminus \{u = \Gamma_u\},$$

which combined with (3.4.11) gives

$$\Theta(\Gamma_u, B_{r/(3d)}) \leq 3dK$$

for every  $x \in \overline{B_R}$ . We can now apply Proposition 2.5.1 which implies that  $\Gamma_u \in C^{1,1}$ .

To complete the proof, let  $x \in A \cap (B_R \setminus \{u = \Gamma_u\})$ . Recall that  $|B_R \setminus A| = 0$  and  $\Gamma_u$  is twice differentiable in  $A$ . Since there exists a line segment  $[x-h, x+h]$  for some  $|h| \ll 1$  where  $\Gamma_u$  is affine, it follows

$$h \cdot D^2 \Gamma_u(x) h = 0.$$

This combined with the fact that  $D^2 \Gamma_u$  is a symmetric non-negative definite matrix implies that it has at least one eigenvalue which is zero, therefore (3.4.10) follows. □

We are now ready to prove Theorem 3.4.3.

*Proof of Theorem 3.4.3.* We claim that

$$\overline{\Theta}(\Gamma_u, B_{vR}(x_0))(x_0) \leq C \sup_{B_R} f^-, \quad \text{for } x_0 \in \overline{B_R} \cap \{u = \Gamma_u\} \quad (3.4.12)$$

and

$$\det D^2 \Gamma_u(x_0) \leq C f^-(x_0), \quad \text{a.e. } x_0 \in B_R \cap \{u = \Gamma_u\}, \quad (3.4.13)$$

where  $C$  and  $v < 1$  are positive universal constants. Theorem 3.4.3 follows immediately from this claim using Lemma 3.4.6 with  $r = vR$  and  $K = C \sup_{B_R} f^-$ .

We proceed by proving the claim. Take  $x_0 \in \overline{B_R} \cap \{u = \Gamma_u\}$  and let  $L$  be the supporting hyperplane for  $\Gamma_u$  at  $x_0$ . Proposition 3.1.4 applied with  $F = \mathcal{P}^+$  implies that  $-u^- = \min(u, 0) \in \overline{S}(\lambda, \Lambda, f^- \chi_{B_R})$  in  $B_{2R}$ .

Since  $L$  is affine,  $\Gamma_u - L$  is convex and  $-u^- - L \in \overline{S}(\lambda, \Lambda, f^- \chi_{B_R})$  in  $B_{2R}$ . We also have (for every  $0 < \delta < R$ ) that  $B_\delta(x_0) \subset B_{2R}$ ,  $0 \leq \Gamma_u - L \leq -u^- - L$  in  $B_\delta(x_0)$  and equalities hold at  $x_0$ . Applying

Lemma 3.4.4 with  $u$  replaced by  $-u^- - L$  we get

$$L(x) \leq \Gamma_u(x) \leq L(x) + C \left( \sup_{B_\delta(x_0)} f^- \chi_{B_R} \right) |x - x_0|^2,$$

for every  $x_0 \in B_{\nu\delta}(x_0)$ . This implies (3.4.12) and letting  $\delta \rightarrow 0$  by continuity of  $f$  we get (3.4.13) which proves the claim.  $\square$

As an immediate corollary we obtain the *maximum principle* for viscosity solutions.

**Corollary 3.4.8.** *Let  $u \in C(\overline{\Omega})$ . Then*

- (1) *if  $u \in \underline{S}$  and  $u \leq 0$  on  $\partial\Omega$  then  $u \leq 0$  in  $\Omega$ .*
- (2) *if  $u \in \overline{S}$  and  $u \geq 0$  on  $\partial\Omega$  then  $u \geq 0$  in  $\Omega$ .*

### 3.5 Harnack inequality and Hölder continuity

This section is dedicated to obtaining the Harnack inequality for uniformly elliptic equations. It consists of a quantitative version of the strong maximum principle in the sense that it quantifies how far from zero a nonnegative solution of an elliptic equation is allowed to go. This quantity is measured by the  $L^d$  norm of the source term  $f$  plus the value of  $u$  at a particular point, multiplied by a universal constant.

We start with two important tools: a barrier function which controls the behavior of  $u$  and a corollary of the Calderón-Zygmund cube decomposition. With these tools, we can use the ABP estimate obtained in the previous section in an appropriate iterative way to obtain an  $L^\varepsilon$  (or weak Harnack) estimate for  $u$ , that is, we obtain an exponential decay for the distribution function of  $u$ . Since this estimate is universal, we can apply the same reasoning to the function  $C_1 - C_2u$  and obtain the Harnack inequality for  $u$ . As immediate consequences of this proof, we obtain the weak Harnack inequality and a local maximum principle.

We conclude this section with the first regularity result for solutions of uniformly elliptic equations. Indeed, we prove that functions in the class  $S(f)$  are Hölder continuous in the interior of their domain. The importance of this result is two-fold: first of all, it provides the first compactness result for solutions, opening the way to use Proposition 3.1.5, recall also Remark 2. Secondly, we emphasize that this regularity result holds for the large class  $S(f)$ , which we recall, corresponds to the class of subsolutions and supersolutions of the extremal Pucci equations. As we will see later in this chapter, it turns out that if  $u$  is a viscosity solution of  $F(D^2u, x) = 0$ , then the first order quotient differences of  $u$ , defined as  $D_h u(x) = \frac{u(x+h) - u(x)}{|h|}$  which approximate its first derivatives, belong to the class  $S$  and thus are Hölder continuous with universal estimates (in particular, independent of  $h$ ). Therefore, we again resort to Proposition 3.1.5 combined with Remark 2 to take the limit  $|h| \rightarrow 0$  and get  $u \in C^1$  and  $Du \in C^\alpha$ , that is,  $u \in C^{1,\alpha}$ .

#### 3.5.1 Barrier function and cube decomposition

We start by constructing a barrier function.



**Lemma 3.5.1.** *Given the constants  $0 < \lambda \leq \Lambda$ , there exists a smooth function  $\varphi$  in  $\mathbb{R}^d$  and positive universal constants  $C$  and  $M > 1$  such that*

$$\varphi \geq 0, \quad \text{in } \mathbb{R}^d \setminus B_{2\sqrt{d}}, \quad (3.5.1)$$

$$\varphi \leq -2, \quad \text{in } Q_3, \quad (3.5.2)$$

$$\mathcal{P}^-(D^2\varphi) \geq -C\xi \quad \text{in } \mathbb{R}^d, \quad (3.5.3)$$

where  $0 \leq \xi \leq 1$  is a continuous function in  $\mathbb{R}^d$  with  $\text{supp } \xi \subset \bar{Q}_1$ . Recall that  $\bar{Q}_1 \subset \bar{Q}_3 \subset B_{2\sqrt{d}}$ .

Moreover,  $\varphi \geq -M$  in  $\mathbb{R}^d$ .

*Proof.* Let  $\alpha := \max\{1, (d-1)\Lambda/\lambda - 1\}$ . Note that

$$B_{1/4} \subset B_{1/2} \subset Q_1 \subset Q_3 \subset B_{3\sqrt{d}/2} \subset B_{2\sqrt{d}}.$$

Define

$$\varphi(x) := M_1 - M_2|x|^{-\alpha}, \quad \text{for } x \in \mathbb{R}^d \setminus B_{1/4};$$

we fix

$$M_1 := \frac{2^{1-\alpha}}{\left(\frac{3}{2}\right)^{-\alpha} - 2^{-\alpha}} > 0$$

and

$$M_2 := \frac{2d^{\alpha/2}}{\left(\frac{3}{2}\right)^{-\alpha} - 2^{-\alpha}} > 0,$$

such that

$$\varphi|_{\partial B_{2\sqrt{d}}} \equiv 0 \quad \text{and} \quad \varphi|_{\partial B_{3\sqrt{d}/2}} \equiv -2,$$

therefore (3.5.1) holds. We further extend  $\varphi$  smoothly to all  $\mathbb{R}^d$  such that (3.5.2) holds. Note that this extension depends only on  $d$ ,  $\lambda$  and  $\Lambda$ .

We finally check (3.5.3) by computing the hessian in polar coordinates  $(r, \theta_1, \dots, \theta_{d-1})$ . Since  $\varphi$  is radially symmetric we can assume that  $x = (r, 0, \dots, 0)$ . For  $r \geq 1/4$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_{ij}\varphi &= 0 & \text{if } i \neq j, \\ \partial_{ii}\varphi &= M_2\alpha r^{-\alpha-2} & \text{if } i > 1, \\ \partial_{11}\varphi &= -M_2\alpha(1+\alpha)r^{-\alpha-2}. \end{aligned}$$

By the definition of  $\mathcal{P}^-$  and the choice of  $\alpha$  we get, for  $|x| \geq 1/4$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{P}^-(D^2\varphi)(x) &= \lambda \text{Tr } D^2\varphi^- - \Lambda \text{Tr } D^2\varphi^+ \\ &= \lambda M_2\alpha(1+\alpha)|x|^{-\alpha-2} - (d-1)\Lambda M_2\alpha|x|^{-\alpha-2} \\ &= \lambda\alpha M_2|x|^{-\alpha-2}((1+\alpha) - (d-1)\Lambda/\lambda) > 0. \end{aligned}$$

Since the extension of  $\varphi$  depends only on universal constants, we further have for  $|x| \leq 1/4$ ,

$$\mathcal{P}^-(D^2\varphi)(x) \geq -C(d, \lambda, \Lambda).$$

We now take  $0 \leq \xi \leq 1$  smooth such that  $\xi \equiv 1$  in  $B_{1/4}$  and  $\xi \equiv 0$  outside  $B_{1/2}$  so that (3.5.3) holds.  $\square$

Next we introduce the second tool we will need in the remaining of this section. It is a corollary of the Calderón-Zygmund cube decomposition. We start by introducing some terminology. We start with the unit cube  $Q_1$ . The first iteration consists of splitting this cube into  $2^d$  identical cubes of half length and we then repeat this iteration to each subcube. The cubes obtained this way are called dyadic cubes.

If  $Q$  is a dyadic cube different from  $Q_1$ , we say that a cube is the predecessor of  $Q$ , and denoted by  $\tilde{Q}$ , if  $Q$  is one of the  $2^d$  cubes obtained from dividing  $\tilde{Q}$ .

**Lemma 3.5.2.** *Let  $A \subset B \subset Q_1$  be measurable sets and  $0 < \delta < 1$  satisfying*

$$(a) \quad |A| \leq \delta,$$

$$(b) \quad \text{If } Q \text{ is a dyadic cube such that } |A \cap Q| > \delta|Q|, \text{ then } \tilde{Q} \subset B.$$

Then  $|A| \leq \delta|B|$ .

*Proof.* We use the Calderón-Zygmund cube decomposition technique of the  $L^1$  function  $\chi_A$ ; see section 9.3 of [31]. The idea is to subsequently divide  $A$  into very small cubes until they all satisfy the first part of (b). Since

$$\frac{|Q_1 \cap A|}{|Q_1|} = |A| \leq \delta,$$

$Q_1$  does not satisfy (b), so we divide  $Q_1$  into  $2^d$  dyadic cubes and we keep all the “good” subcubes, i.e. the ones that satisfy (b). If  $Q$  is a “bad” cube, that is if it satisfies

$$\frac{|Q \cap A|}{|Q|} \leq \delta,$$

then we again split  $Q$  into  $2^d$  dyadic cubes and repeat the argument. In this way, we pick a family  $Q^1, Q^2, \dots$  of “good” cubes satisfying

$$\frac{|Q^i \cap A|}{|Q^i|} > \delta, \quad \forall i.$$

We now prove that this family of cubes exhausts  $A$ , in measure. If  $x \notin \bigcup Q^i$ , then  $x$  belongs to an infinite number of closed dyadic cubes  $Q$  with diameter tending to zero, so we can write  $Q \rightarrow x$ .

Applying the Lebesgue differentiation theorem to  $\chi_A$  at  $x$ , we get that

$$\begin{aligned}\chi_A(x) &= \lim_{Q \rightarrow x} \frac{1}{|Q|} \int_Q \chi_A d\lambda \\ &= \lim_{Q \rightarrow x} \frac{|Q \cap A|}{|Q|} \leq \delta < 1.\end{aligned}$$

Since

$$\chi_A(x) = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{for } x \in A, \\ 0, & \text{for } x \notin A, \end{cases}$$

we see that the set of points in  $A$  which don't belong to  $\bigcup Q_i$  has measure zero.

Consider the family of predecessors of the cubes  $Q^i$ . Since we can have repeated cubes, we relabel them so that  $\{\tilde{Q}^i\}_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$  are pairwise disjoint. Recalling that we only divided the "bad" cubes, we see that

$$\frac{|\tilde{Q}^i \cap A|}{|\tilde{Q}^i|} \leq \delta.$$

Furthermore, from (b) we have that  $\tilde{Q}^i \subset B$ , for any  $i \geq 1$ . Hence

$$A \subset \bigcup_{i \geq 0} \tilde{Q}^i \subset B.$$

We conclude that

$$|A| \leq \sum |\tilde{Q}^i \cap A| \leq \delta \sum |\tilde{Q}^i| = \delta |\bigcup \tilde{Q}^i| \leq \delta |B|.$$

□

### 3.5.2 Harnack inequality

We present the following inequality for viscosity solutions of uniformly elliptic equations.

**Theorem 3.5.3.** *Let  $u \in S^*(f)$  in  $Q_1$  satisfy  $u \geq 0$  in  $Q_1$ , where  $f$  is continuous and bounded in  $Q_1$ . Then*

$$\sup_{Q_{1/2}} u \leq C \left( \inf_{Q_{1/2}} u + \|f\|_{L^d(Q_1)} \right),$$

where  $C > 1$  is a universal constant.

The proof of this theorem will have important consequences, which we detail later. Recall that  $S^*(f) = S^*(\lambda, \Lambda, f) = \underline{S}(\lambda, \Lambda, |f|) \cap \bar{S}(\lambda, \Lambda, -|f|)$ . It is convenient to instead prove this result under a smallness regime.

**Lemma 3.5.4.** *Let  $u \in S^*(f)$  in  $Q_{4\sqrt{d}}$ ,  $u \in C(\overline{Q_{4\sqrt{d}}})$  satisfy  $u \geq 0$  in  $Q_{4\sqrt{d}}$ , where  $f$  is continuous and bounded in  $Q_{4\sqrt{d}}$ . Assume that  $\inf_{Q_{1/4}} u \leq 1$  and  $\|f\|_{L^d(Q_{4\sqrt{d}})} \leq \varepsilon_0$ . Then  $\sup_{Q_{1/4}} u \leq C$ , where  $\varepsilon_0$  and  $C$  are universal constants.*

Indeed Theorem 3.5.3 follows from Lemma 3.5.4 by the following reasoning. Take  $u \in S^*(f) \cap C(\overline{Q_{4\sqrt{d}}})$  with  $u \geq 0$  in  $Q_{4\sqrt{d}}$ . For any  $\delta > 0$ , consider the function

$$u_\delta := u \left( \inf_{Q_{1/4}} u + \delta + \frac{\|f\|_{L^d}}{\varepsilon_0} \right)^{-1}.$$

By the properties of the Pucci operators, we have

$$u_\delta \in S^* \left( f \left( \inf_{Q_{1/4}} u + \delta + \frac{\|f\|_{L^d}}{\varepsilon_0} \right)^{-1} \right).$$

Moreover,  $u_\delta$  falls in the smallness regime of Lemma 3.5.4 which gives, after letting  $\delta \rightarrow 0$ ,

$$\sup_{Q_{1/4}} u \leq C \left( \inf_{Q_{1/4}} u + \|f\|_{L^d(Q_{4\sqrt{d}})} \right). \quad (3.5.4)$$

To get Theorem 3.5.3, we proceed with the standard covering argument: Take  $x_0, x_1 \in \overline{Q_{2\sqrt{d}}}$  such that  $u(x_0) = \sup_{Q_{2\sqrt{d}}} u$  and  $u(x_1) = \inf_{Q_{2\sqrt{d}}} u$ . Consider an overlapping chain of cubes  $Q^1, \dots, Q^N$  connecting  $x_0$  to  $x_1$ , where  $N$  is bounded by a constant which depends only on  $d$ . Note that since they overlap, we have for every  $i$  that  $\inf_{Q^i} u \leq \sup_{Q^{i+1}} u$ . Therefore

$$\begin{aligned} u(x_0) &= \sup_{Q^1} u \leq C \left( \inf_{Q^1} u + \|f\|_{L^d(Q_{4\sqrt{d}})} \right) \\ &\leq C \left( \sup_{Q^2} u + \|f\|_{L^d(Q_{4\sqrt{d}})} \right) \\ &\leq C \left( C \left( \inf_{Q^2} u + \|f\|_{L^d(Q_{4\sqrt{d}})} \right) + \|f\|_{L^d(Q_{4\sqrt{d}})} \right) \\ &= C^2 \inf_{Q^2} u + (C+1) \|f\|_{L^d(Q_{4\sqrt{d}})} \\ &\leq \dots \leq C^N \inf_{Q^N} u + \sum_{i=0}^{N-1} C^i \|f\|_{L^d(Q_{4\sqrt{d}})} \\ &\leq \overline{C} \left( u(x_1) + \|f\|_{L^d(Q_{4\sqrt{d}})} \right), \end{aligned}$$

where  $\overline{C}$  is still universal. After a simple rescaling we obtain Theorem 3.5.3.

The idea of the proof of Harnack inequality is the following. Let  $u$  be as in Lemma 3.5.4 and let  $\lambda_u(t) := |\{u > t\} \cap Q_1|$  be its distribution function. It suffices to prove that

$$\lambda_u(t) \equiv 0, \quad \text{for } t \geq C, \quad (3.5.5)$$

with  $C$  universal. This will be done through two steps:

- (a) First, we prove some power decay for  $\lambda_u$ , i.e.,  $\lambda_u(t) < Ct^{-\varepsilon}$ , for some universal  $C$  and  $\varepsilon$ . This is accomplished using Lemmas 3.5.1, 3.5.2 and the ABP estimate.
- (b) Then, using step (a), we prove the same decay for all  $C_1 - C_2u$  (where  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  are positive constants) at every scale, that is, every small cube. From this, we get  $\lambda_u \equiv 0$  for  $t \geq C$ .

*Remark 3.5.5.* Step (b) is the difficult part of the proof and corresponds to Lemma 3.5.7. The main idea is the following: we prove (3.5.5) by contradiction, by noting that if there exists a point  $x_0$  such that  $u(x_0) > C$  is universally large, then for a universally small cube  $Q$  containing  $x_0$ ,  $\sup_Q u \geq \nu u(x_0)$ , where  $\nu > 1$  is also universal. That is, there exists a point  $x_1$  close to  $x_0$  satisfying  $u(x_1) > \nu C$ . After rescaling and translating, we can iterate this result, getting a sequence of points  $x_n \rightarrow x_\infty \in Q_{1/2}$  such that  $u(x_n) \rightarrow +\infty$ , which is a contradiction since  $u$  is continuous.

We start with some lemmas. Here  $f$  will always be a continuous and bounded function on  $Q_{4\sqrt{d}}$ .

**Lemma 3.5.6.** *There exist universal constants  $\varepsilon_0 > 0$ ,  $0 < \mu < 1$  and  $M > 1$ , such that if  $u \in \bar{S}(-|f|)$  in  $Q_{4\sqrt{f}}$ ,  $u \in C(\bar{Q}_{4\sqrt{d}})$  and  $f$  satisfy*

$$u \geq 0, \quad \text{in } Q_{4\sqrt{d}}, \quad (3.5.6)$$

$$\inf_{Q_3} u \leq 1 \quad \text{and} \quad (3.5.7)$$

$$\|f\|_{L^d(Q_{4\sqrt{d}})} \leq \varepsilon_0, \quad (3.5.8)$$

then

$$|\{u \leq M\} \cap Q_1| > \mu. \quad (3.5.9)$$

*Proof.* Let  $\varphi$  be the barrier function introduced in Lemma 3.5.1 and define  $\omega := u + \varphi$ . Recall that  $B_{2\sqrt{d}} \subset Q_{4\sqrt{d}}$ ,  $\varphi$  is smooth and  $\mathcal{P}^-(D^2\varphi) \geq -C\xi$ . By property (4) of Lemma 3.2.3 we have

$$\omega \in \bar{S}(-|f| - C\xi) \quad \text{in } B_{2\sqrt{d}}.$$

We have that  $\omega \in C(\bar{B}_{2\sqrt{d}})$  and  $\omega \geq 0$  on  $\partial B_{2\sqrt{d}}$  by (3.5.6) and (3.5.1). We also have that  $\inf_{Q_3} \omega \leq -1$  by (3.5.7) and (3.5.2). Applying the ABP estimate in Theorem 3.4.3 to  $\omega$  we get

$$\begin{aligned} 1 &\leq C \left( \int_{\{\omega = \Gamma_\omega\} \cap B_{2\sqrt{d}}} (|f| + C\xi)^d \right)^{1/d} \\ &\leq C \|f\|_{L^d(Q_{4\sqrt{d}})} + C |\{\omega = \Gamma_\omega\} \cap Q_1|^{1/d}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.5.10)$$

In the second inequality, we used that  $0 \leq \xi \leq 1$  and  $\text{supp } \xi \subset Q_1$ . Let now  $\varepsilon_0$  be so small that  $C \|f\|_{L^d(Q_{4\sqrt{d}})} \leq C\varepsilon_0 \leq 1/2$ . Then we get

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{2} &\leq C |\{\omega = \Gamma_\omega\} \cap Q_1|^{1/d} \\ &\leq C |\{u \leq M\} \cap Q_1|^{1/d}. \end{aligned}$$

□

We emphasize the importance in the previous proof that  $\|f\|_{L^d(\{\omega=\Gamma_\omega\})}$  appears in the right hand side of the ABP estimate and that the contact set  $\{\omega = \Gamma_\omega\}$  carries important information about the function  $\omega$ . In this case, we have used that  $\omega \leq 0$  implies  $u \leq M$ , in the contact set of  $\omega$ . Next we iterate Lemma 3.5.5.

*Remark 3.5.7.* Note the following useful properties of dyadic cubes. If  $Q$  is a dyadic cube then  $Q = Q_{1/2^i}(x_0)$ , for some  $i \geq 0$  and  $x_0 \in Q_1$ ; moreover,

$$\begin{aligned} Q_{4\sqrt{d}/2^i}(x_0) &\subset Q_{4\sqrt{d}}, \text{ and} \\ i \geq 0 &\implies \tilde{Q} \subset Q_{3/2^i}(x_0). \end{aligned}$$

**Lemma 3.5.8.** *Let  $u$  be as in Lemma 3.5.5. Then*

$$|\{u \geq M^k\} \cap Q_1| \leq (1 - \mu)^k, \quad (3.5.11)$$

for  $k = 1, 2, \dots$ , where  $M$  and  $\mu$  are as in Lemma 3.5.6.

Therefore, we have

$$|\{u \geq t\} \cap Q_1| \leq Rt^{-\varepsilon}, \quad \text{for } t > 0, \quad (3.5.12)$$

where  $R$  and  $\varepsilon$  are positive universal constants.

*Proof.* We proceed by induction. The case  $k = 1$  is already proved in Lemma 3.5.5. Suppose now (3.5.11) holds up to  $k - 1$ , and define the sets

$$A = \{u > M^k\} \cap Q_1, \quad B = \{u > M^{k-1}\} \cap Q_1.$$

If we manage to prove that

$$|A| \leq (1 - \mu)|B|, \quad (3.5.13)$$

then (3.5.11) follows by the induction hypothesis. To apply Lemma 3.5.2 with  $\delta = 1 - \mu$ , we first verify that the assumptions are verified. Clearly  $A \subset B \subset Q_1$  and  $|A| \leq |\{u > M\} \cap Q_1| \leq 1 - \mu$ , by Lemma 3.5.5. It remains to prove that condition (b) holds; that is, we need to show that if  $Q = Q_{1/2^i}(x_0)$  is a dyadic cube such that

$$|A \cap Q| > (1 - \mu)|Q| \quad (3.5.14)$$

then the predecessor satisfies  $\tilde{Q} \subset B$ . Arguing by contradiction, suppose this is not the case. Then we can take

$$\tilde{x} \in \tilde{Q} \quad \text{such that} \quad u(\tilde{x}) \leq M^{k-1}. \quad (3.5.15)$$

Consider the change of coordinates

$$x = x_0 + \frac{1}{2^i}y, \quad y \in Q_1, \quad x \in Q := Q_{1/2^i}(x_0)$$

and the function

$$\tilde{u}(y) := u(x)/M^{k-1}.$$

Applying Lemma 3.5.5 to  $\tilde{u}$  will yield the next iteration and complete the induction argument. Indeed, assuming for now that  $\tilde{u}$  satisfies the hypothesis of this Lemma, then by (3.5.9) we get

$$\mu \leq |\{\tilde{u}(y) \leq M\} \cap Q_1| = 2^{id} |\{u(x) \leq M^k\} \cap Q|.$$

Hence  $|Q \setminus A| > \mu|Q|$ , contradicting (3.5.14).

It remains to prove that  $\tilde{u}$  satisfies the hypothesis of Lemma 3.5.5. By Remark 6 we have  $\tilde{u}(y) \in \bar{S}(f(x)/(2^{2^i}M^{k-1})) =: \tilde{f}(y)$  in  $Q_{4\sqrt{d}}$  and

$$x \in \tilde{Q} \implies y \in Q_3.$$

Therefore  $\tilde{u} \geq 0$  and  $\inf_{Q_3} \tilde{u} \leq u(\tilde{x})/M^{k-1} \leq 1$  by (3.5.15). Finally,

$$\|\tilde{f}\|_{L^d(Q_{4\sqrt{d}})} = \frac{2^i}{2^{2^i}M^{k-1}} \|f\|_{L^d(Q_{4\sqrt{d}})} \leq \|f\|_{L^d(Q_{4\sqrt{d}})} \leq \varepsilon_0.$$

To conclude the proof, note that (3.5.12) follows immediately from (3.5.11) by taking  $R = (1 - \mu)^{-1}$  and  $\varepsilon$  satisfying  $1 - \mu = M^{-\varepsilon}$ .

□

Next we present the final lemma before the proof of Lemma 3.5.4, which will be used inside a contradiction argument. Recall that if  $u \in S^*(f) \subset \underline{S}(|f|)$  then  $-u \in \bar{S}(-|f|)$ .

**Lemma 3.5.9.** *Let  $u \in \underline{S}(|f|)$  in  $Q_{4\sqrt{d}}$ . Assume that  $f$  satisfies (3.5.6) and  $u$  satisfies (3.5.12).*

*Then there exist universal constants  $M_0 > 1$  and  $\sigma > 0$  such that, for  $\varepsilon$  as in (3.5.12) and  $\nu = M_0/(M_0 - 1/2) > 1$ , the following holds:*

*If  $j \geq 1$  is an integer and  $x_0$  satisfies*

$$|x_0|_\infty \leq 1/4 \tag{3.5.16}$$

*and*

$$u(x_0) \geq \nu^{j-1}M_0, \tag{3.5.17}$$

*then*

$$Q^j := Q_{l_j}(x_0) \subset Q_1 \quad \text{and} \quad \sup_{Q^j} u \geq \nu^j M_0,$$

*where  $l_j = \sigma M_0^{-\varepsilon/d} \nu^{-\varepsilon j/d}$ .*

*Proof.* Take  $\sigma > 0$  and then  $M_0 > 1$  such that

$$\frac{1}{2}\sigma^d > d2^\varepsilon(4\sqrt{d})^d \quad (3.5.18)$$

and

$$\sigma M_0^{-\varepsilon/d} + R M_0^{-\varepsilon} \leq \frac{1}{2}, \quad (3.5.19)$$

with  $R$  and  $\varepsilon$  given by (3.5.12). By (3.5.19) we get  $l_j \leq 1/2$  which combined with (3.5.16) implies

$$\mathcal{Q}_{l_j/(4\sqrt{d})}(x_0) \subset \mathcal{Q}_{l_j}(x_0) = \mathcal{Q}^j \subset \mathcal{Q}_1. \quad (3.5.20)$$

We argue by contradiction, assuming that  $\sup_{\mathcal{Q}^j} u < v^j M_0$  and show that this leads to a contradiction. By (3.5.20) and (3.5.12) we have that

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \left\{ u \geq v^j \frac{M_0}{2} \right\} \cap \mathcal{Q}_{l_j/(4\sqrt{d})}(x_0) \right| &\leq \left| \left\{ u \geq v^j \frac{M_0}{2} \right\} \cap \mathcal{Q}_1 \right| \\ &\leq R v^{-j\varepsilon} \left( \frac{M_0}{2} \right)^{-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.5.21)$$

Consider the change of coordinates

$$x = x_0 + \frac{l_j}{4\sqrt{d}}y, \quad y \in \mathcal{Q}_{4\sqrt{d}}, \quad x \in \mathcal{Q}^j$$

and define the function

$$v(y) = \frac{vM_0 - v^{1-j}u(x)}{(v-1)M_0}.$$

This change of coordinates defines bijections between the following sets.

$$\begin{aligned} x \in \mathcal{Q}_{l_j}(x_0) \text{ [resp. } \mathcal{Q}_{3l_j/(4\sqrt{d})}, \mathcal{Q}_{l_j/(4\sqrt{d})}(x_0)] \\ \iff y \in \mathcal{Q}_{4\sqrt{d}} \text{ [resp. } \mathcal{Q}_3, \mathcal{Q}_1]. \end{aligned}$$

We start by claiming that  $v$  satisfies the hypothesis of Lemma 3.5.5. Then we can apply Lemma 3.5.6 and get

$$|\{v(y) > M_0\} \cap \mathcal{Q}_1| \leq R M_0^{-\varepsilon}.$$

By the implication

$$u(x) < v^j M_0/2 \implies v(y) > v \frac{v-1/2}{v-1} = M_0$$



we get that

$$\left| \left\{ u(x) < v^j \frac{M_0}{2} \right\} \cap Q_{l_j/(4\sqrt{d})}(x_0) \right| \leq \left( \frac{l_j}{4\sqrt{d}} \right)^d RM_0^{-\varepsilon}.$$

Since this inequality and (3.5.21) produce a dichotomy, we must have

$$\left( \frac{l_j}{4\sqrt{d}} \right)^d \leq \left( \frac{l_j}{4\sqrt{d}} \right)^d RM_0^{-\varepsilon} + Rv^{-j\varepsilon} \left( \frac{M_0}{2} \right)^{-\varepsilon}.$$

Since  $RM_0^{-\varepsilon} \leq 1/2$ , we get

$$\frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{l_j}{4\sqrt{d}} \right)^d \leq Rv^{-j\varepsilon} \left( \frac{M_0}{2} \right)^{-\varepsilon}.$$

By the definition of  $l_j$ , we finally get

$$\frac{1}{2} \sigma^d \leq R2^\varepsilon (4\sqrt{d})^d,$$

which is a contradiction with (3.5.18).

We now prove the claim that  $v$  satisfies the conditions of Lemma 3.5.5. Clearly

$$v(y) \in \bar{S} \left[ - \left( \frac{l_j}{4\sqrt{d}} \right)^2 (v^{j-1}(v-1)M_0)^{-1} |f(x)| =: \tilde{f}(y) \right] \cap C(\bar{Q}_{4\sqrt{d}}),$$

for  $y \in Q_{4\sqrt{d}}$ . Also  $v > 0$  in  $Q_{4\sqrt{d}}$  since by assumption of the contradiction  $\sup_{Q^j} u < v^j M_0$ . Furthermore, (3.5.17) implies that  $\inf_{Q^j} v \leq 1$ . We finally prove  $\tilde{f}$  still satisfies (3.5.9).

$$\begin{aligned} \|\tilde{f}\|_{L^d(Q_{4\sqrt{d}})} &= \frac{\sigma M_0^{-\varepsilon/d} v^{-\varepsilon j/d}}{4\sqrt{d} v^{j-1} (v-1) M_0} \|f(x)\|_{L^d(Q^j)} \\ &\leq \frac{\sigma M_0^{-\varepsilon/d} v^{-\varepsilon j/d}}{4\sqrt{d} v^{j-1} (v-1) M_0} \varepsilon_0 \end{aligned}$$

Using (3.5.19),  $v > 1$  and  $v = 2(v-1)M_0$ , we get

$$\|\tilde{f}\|_{L^d(Q_{4\sqrt{d}})} \leq \frac{v^{-\varepsilon j/d}}{8\sqrt{d} v^{j-1} (v-1) M_0} \varepsilon_0 \leq \frac{v^{-\varepsilon j/d}}{4\sqrt{d} v^j} \varepsilon_0 \leq \varepsilon_0.$$

This verifies the claim which completes the proof.  $\square$

We are finally ready to prove Harnack Inequality.

*Proof of Lemma 3.5.4.* By the assumptions of Lemma 3.5.4,  $u$  satisfies the assumptions of Lemma 3.5.5 and therefore it satisfies the  $L^\varepsilon$  estimate (3.5.12).

Recall that  $l_j = \sigma M_0^{-\varepsilon/d} \nu^{-\varepsilon j/d}$ , for  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ . Since the associated series is convergent, there exists a large integer  $j_0$ , depending only on the universal constants  $\sigma, M, \varepsilon, d$  and  $\nu$ , such that

$$\sum_{j \geq j_0} l_j \leq \frac{1}{4}. \quad (3.5.22)$$

We will prove, by contradiction, that

$$\sup_{Q_{1/4}} u \leq \nu^{j_0-1} M_0. \quad (3.5.23)$$

This will conclude the proof since  $C = \nu^{j_0-1} M_0$  is universal. We suppose that (3.5.23) is not true. Then, there exists some point  $x_{j_0}$  satisfying

$$|x_{j_0}|_\infty \leq \frac{1}{8} \quad \text{and} \quad u(x_{j_0}) \geq \nu^{j_0-1} M_0.$$

Thus we are in conditions of applying Lemma 3.5.7, yielding a point  $x_{j_0+1}$  such that

$$|x_{j_0+1} - x_{j_0}|_\infty \leq \frac{l_{j_0}}{2} \quad \text{and} \quad u(x_{j_0+1}) \geq \nu^{j_0} M_0.$$

Calling  $u_1 := \nu^{-1} u$ , we easily see that  $u_1$  still satisfies the assumptions of Lemma 3.5.7. We can therefore iterate this argument, thus getting a sequence of points  $(x_j)_{j \geq j_0}$  satisfying

$$|x_{j+1} - x_j|_\infty \leq \frac{l_j}{2} \quad \text{and} \quad u(x_{j+1}) \geq \nu^j M_0, \quad \text{for } j \geq j_0.$$

Note also that

$$\begin{aligned} |x_j| &\leq |x_{j_0}| + \sum_{k=j_0}^{j-1} |x_{k+1} - x_k| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{8} + \sum_{k \geq j_0} \frac{l_k}{2} \leq \frac{1}{4} \end{aligned}$$

by (3.5.22) and thus (3.5.16) is always verified.

Since  $(x_j)_j$  is a Cauchy sequence, it must converge to some point  $x_\infty \in \overline{Q}_{1/2}$ . By continuity, we get

$$u(x_\infty) = \lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} u(x_j) \geq \lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \nu^j M_0 = +\infty.$$

This contradiction implies that

$$\sup_{Q_{1/4}} u \leq \nu^{j_0-1} M_0$$

which completes the proof.  $\square$

The proof of Harnack Inequality implies the following important results. The first one is called *weak Harnack inequality*, and requires  $u$  to be merely a nonnegative supersolution. The second result is called local maximum principle and applies to subsolutions.

**Theorem 3.5.10.**

(1) Let  $u \in \overline{S}(\lambda, \Lambda, f)$  in  $Q_1$ , where  $f$  is continuous and bounded in  $Q_1$ . Then

$$\|u\|_{L^{p_0}(Q_{1/4})} \leq C \left( \inf_{Q_{1/2}} u + \|f\|_{L^d(Q_1)} \right),$$

where  $p_0 > 0$  and  $C$  are universal constants.

(2) Let  $u \in \underline{S}(\lambda, \Lambda, f)$  in  $Q_1$ , where  $f$  is continuous and bounded in  $Q_1$ . Then, for any  $p > 0$ ,

$$\sup_{Q_{1/2}} u \leq C(p) \left( \|u^+\|_{L^p(Q_{3/4})} + \|f\|_{L^d(Q_1)} \right),$$

where  $C(p)$  is a constant depending only on  $d, \lambda, \Lambda$  and  $p$ .

*Proof.* Part (1) follows immediately from Lemma 3.5.6 combined with Lemma 2.2.1; recall also the argument leading to (3.5.4).

To verify (2), we start by assuming that  $u \in \underline{S}(f) \subset \underline{S}(|f|)$  in  $Q_{4\sqrt{d}}$ ,  $\|f\|_{L^d(Q_{4\sqrt{d}})} \leq \varepsilon_0$  and  $\|u^+\|_{L^\varepsilon(Q_1)} \leq R^{1/\varepsilon}$ , where  $\varepsilon_0$  is as in Lemma 3.5.5, and  $R$  and  $\varepsilon$  are as in Lemma 3.5.6. Then by (2.2.2) in Lemma 2.2.1, we have

$$|\{u \geq t\} \cap Q_1| \leq t^{-\varepsilon} \int_{Q_1} (u^+)^{\varepsilon} \leq R t^{-\varepsilon}, \quad \text{for } t > 0,$$

that is,  $u$  satisfies (3.5.12). Therefore, Lemma 3.5.7 still applies and hence the proof of Lemma 3.5.4 gives

$$\sup_{Q_{1/4}} u \leq C.$$

Rescaling  $u$  we get

$$\sup_{Q_{1/4}} u \leq C \left( \|u^+\|_{L^\varepsilon(Q_1)} + \|f\|_{L^d(Q_{4\sqrt{d}})} \right)$$

for any  $u \in \underline{S}(f)$  in  $Q_{4\sqrt{d}}$ . By rescaling, we get (2) for  $p = \varepsilon$ . If  $p > \varepsilon$  we can apply Hölder inequality and get

$$\|u^+\|_{L^\varepsilon(Q_{3/4})} \leq |Q_{3/4}|^{\frac{1}{r}} \|u^+\|_{L^p(Q_{3/4})}, \quad \frac{1}{r} + \frac{1}{p} = \frac{1}{\varepsilon}.$$

Hence

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{Q_{1/2}} u &\leq C \left( |Q_{3/4}|^{\frac{1}{r}} \|u^+\|_{L^p(Q_{3/4})} + \|f\|_{L^d(Q_1)} \right) \\ &\leq C \left( \|u^+\|_{L^p(Q_{3/4})} + \|f\|_{L^d(Q_1)} \right), \end{aligned}$$

since  $|Q_{3/4}|^{\frac{1}{r}} < 1$ .

The proof for any  $p < \varepsilon$  follows by interpolation. □

An important consequence of the weak Harnack inequality in Theorem 3.5.8 is the following *strong maximum principle* for supersolutions.

**Proposition 3.5.11.** *Let  $u \in \bar{S}$  in  $Q_1$ . Assume that  $u \geq 0$  in  $\Omega$  and  $u(x_0) = 0$  for some  $x_0 \in Q_1$ . Then  $u \equiv 0$  in  $Q_1$ .*

*Remark 3.5.12.* By Proposition 3.2.4, if  $u$  is a viscosity supersolution of  $F(D^2u, x) = 0$  with  $F(0, x) \equiv 0$ , then  $u \in \bar{S}(\lambda/d, \Lambda, 0)$  and therefore  $u$  also satisfies the strong maximum principle.

As another important consequence of the Harnack Inequality, we have the following Liouville type theorem.

**Corollary 3.5.13.** *Let  $u \in S(0)$  in  $\mathbb{R}^d$  be bounded from below (or above). Then  $u$  is constant.*

*Proof.* We can assume, without loss of generality, that  $\inf u = 0$ . Then, for every  $\varepsilon > 0$ , there exists a point  $x_0$  such that  $u(x_0) \leq \varepsilon$ . In every ball  $B_{2R}(x_0)$ , we have by Harnack inequality that

$$\sup_{B_{2R}(x_0)} u \leq C\varepsilon.$$

Let  $x \in \mathbb{R}^d$  be an arbitrary point and take  $R$  so large that  $x \in B_{2R}(x_0)$ . Since the constant  $C$  is universal (hence independent of  $R$ ), we have  $u(x) \leq C\varepsilon$ . Letting  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$  we conclude the proof. □

### 3.5.3 $C^\alpha$ regularity for the class $S^*(f)$

The following result is a very important application of the Harnack inequality. It was first discovered by De Giorgi in 1957 and Nash in 1958 for linear equations of the form  $Lu = D_i(a_{ij}(x)D_ju)$  where the coefficients were assumed to be merely bounded in  $L^\infty$ . It follows easily from the Harnack inequality in Theorem 3.5.3 combined with the instrumental Lemma 2.2.2.

**Proposition 3.5.14.** *Let  $u \in S^*(f)$  in  $Q_1$ . Then*

(1) *For a universal constant  $\gamma < 1$ , it holds*

$$\text{osc}_{Q_{1/2}} u \leq \gamma \text{osc}_{Q_1} u + 2\|f\|_{L^d(Q_1)}.$$

(2) *Furthermore,  $u \in C^\alpha(\bar{Q}_{1/2})$  and*

$$\|u\|_{C^\alpha(\bar{Q}_{1/2})} \leq C \left( \|u\|_{L^\infty(Q_1)} + \|f\|_{L^\infty(Q_1)} \right),$$

where  $0 < \alpha < 1$  and  $C > 0$  are universal constants.

*Proof.* We start by proving (1). Define  $m_r := \inf_{Q_r} u$ ,  $M_r := \sup_{Q_r} u$  and  $o_r := \text{osc}_{Q_r} u = M_r - m_r$ . We apply the Harnack inequality, Theorem 3.5.3, to the nonnegative functions  $u - m_1$  and  $M_1 - u$  in  $Q_1$  (which clearly belong to  $S^*(f)$ ), recall property (3) of Lemma 3.2.2). We get

$$M_{1/2} - m_1 \leq C \left( m_{1/2} - m_1 + \|f\|_{L^d(Q_1)} \right)$$

and

$$M_1 - m_{1/2} \leq C \left( M_1 - M_{1/2} + \|f\|_{L^d(Q_1)} \right)$$

Adding both estimates we obtain

$$o_{1/2} + o_1 \leq C \left( o_1 - o_{1/2} + 2\|f\|_{L^d(Q_1)} \right),$$

that is,

$$o_{1/2} \leq \frac{C-1}{C+1} o_1 + \frac{2C}{C+1} \|f\|_{L^d(Q_1)}$$

which concludes (1).

We now proceed with (2). Recalling the scaling property (3) in Lemma 3.2.3 we get, for every  $0 < R < 1$

$$\text{osc}_{Q_{R/2}} u \leq \gamma \text{osc}_{Q_R} u + 2R^2 \|f\|_{L^d(Q_R)}.$$

We can easily check that the assumptions of Lemma 2.2.2 are satisfied, with  $R_0 = 1$ ,  $\omega(t) = o_t$ ,  $\sigma(t) = 2t^2 \|f\|_{L^d(Q_t)}$ ,  $\gamma = (C-1)/(C+1)$  and  $\tau = 1/2$ . It yields

$$\text{osc}_{Q_R} u \leq C \left( R^\alpha \text{osc}_{Q_1} u + 2R^{2\mu} \|f\|_{L^d(Q_{R^\mu})} \right)$$

for every  $0 < R < 1$  and  $0 < \mu < 1$ . Hence,

$$\sup_{x,y \in Q_R} |u(x) - u(y)| \leq R^\alpha C \left( \|u\|_{L^\infty(Q_1)} + \|f\|_{L^d(Q_1)} \right),$$

that is,  $u \in C^\alpha(Q_{1/2})$  with

$$\|u\|_{C^\alpha(Q_{1/2})} \leq C \left( \|u\|_{L^\infty(Q_1)} + \|f\|_{L^d(Q_1)} \right),$$

where  $0 < \alpha < 1$  and  $C > 0$  are universal constants. □

*Remark 3.5.15.* Using a standard covering argument, it is possible to state Proposition 3.5.11 in balls  $B_{1/2}$  and  $B_1$  instead of cubes  $Q_{1/2}$  and  $Q_1$ , respectively.

As we mentioned previously, we can combine Hölder continuity of solutions with the closedness of the family of viscosity solutions (recall Proposition 3.1.5) via Arzelà-Ascoli Theorem to get the following important compactness result.

**Proposition 3.5.16.** *Let  $(F_k)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence of  $(\lambda, \Lambda)$ -elliptic operators,  $(u_k)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence of viscosity solutions in  $\Omega$  of  $F_k(D^2 u_k, x) = f_k(x)$ .*

*Assume that  $(F_k)$  converges uniformly in compact sets of  $S(d) \times \Omega$  to  $F$ , that  $(u_k)_k$  is universally bounded in compact sets of  $\Omega$  and that  $\|f_k - f\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} \rightarrow 0$ .*

*Then there exists  $u \in C(\Omega)$  and a subsequence of  $(u_k)_k$  that converges locally uniformly to  $u$ . Moreover,  $F(D^2 u, x) = f(x)$  in the viscosity sense, in  $\Omega$ .*

### 3.6 Uniqueness of solutions

This section is devoted to proving uniqueness of solution of the fully nonlinear Dirichlet problem

$$\begin{cases} F(D^2 u) = 0, & \text{for } x \in B_1, \\ u = \varphi, & \text{for } x \in \partial B_1. \end{cases}$$

In the next section we will see how this result implies interior  $C^{1,\alpha}$  regularity for this homogeneous problem.

We begin by defining a class of approximate solutions as introduced by Jensen in [38]. Let  $u \in C(B_1)$  and  $H$  be an open set with  $\overline{H} \subset B_1$ . We define, for  $\varepsilon > 0$ , the *upper  $\varepsilon$ -envelope* of  $u$  (with respect to  $H$ ) as

$$u^\varepsilon(x_0) = \sup_{x \in \overline{H}} \left\{ u(x) + \varepsilon - \frac{1}{\varepsilon} |x - x_0|^2 \right\}, \quad \text{for } x_0 \in H.$$

To get a geometric intuition of this definition, consider at each point  $x \in H$  the corresponding concave paraboloid of opening  $2/\varepsilon$  and vertex at  $(x, u(x) + \varepsilon)$ . Then the graph of  $u^\varepsilon$  corresponds to the upper envelope of this family of paraboloids. Therefore, this approximation will smoothen the function  $u$  from below, but not from above. To see this, consider the following examples.

**Example 3.6.1.** Let  $u(x) = -|x|$  for  $x \in \mathbb{R}$  and consider

$$u^\varepsilon(x_0) = \sup_{x \in \overline{H}} \left\{ -|x| + \varepsilon - \frac{1}{\varepsilon} |x - x_0|^2 \right\}.$$

Then clearly  $u^\varepsilon(0) = \varepsilon$ . For  $x_0 > 0$ , let  $x_0^*$  correspond to the point where the supremum is attained. Since  $x_0^* \geq 0$ , we can calculate explicitly that  $x_0^* = (x_0 - \varepsilon/2)_+$  and so, for  $0 < x_0 < \varepsilon/2$  we get that

$$u^\varepsilon(x_0) = \varepsilon - \frac{1}{\varepsilon} x_0^2.$$

By symmetry, this expression holds for  $|x_0| < \varepsilon/2$ . Therefore the upper envelope has removed the edge at the origin and we obtain a smooth function.

**Example 3.6.2.** On the other hand, let  $u(x) = |x|$  for  $x \in \mathbb{R}$  and consider

$$u^\varepsilon(x_0) = \sup_{x \in \bar{H}} \left\{ |x| + \varepsilon - \frac{1}{\varepsilon} |x - x_0|^2 \right\}.$$

Then for  $x_0 > 0$  we get that the supremum is obtained at the point  $x_0^* = x_0 + \varepsilon/2$  and so

$$u^\varepsilon(x_0) = \left| x_0 + \frac{\varepsilon}{2} \right| + \varepsilon - \frac{\varepsilon}{4} = x_0 + \frac{5\varepsilon}{4}.$$

On the other hand, if  $x_0 < 0$  then  $x_0^* = x_0 - \varepsilon/2$  and

$$u^\varepsilon(x_0) = \left| x_0 - \frac{\varepsilon}{2} \right| + \varepsilon - \frac{\varepsilon}{4} = -x_0 + \frac{5\varepsilon}{4}.$$

Therefore, for any  $x_0$ , we have

$$u^\varepsilon(x_0) = |x_0| + \frac{5\varepsilon}{4},$$

which is still only  $C^{0,1}$  at the origin.

We formulate the previous ideas in the following theorem.

**Theorem 3.6.3.** *Let  $u^\varepsilon$  be the upper  $\varepsilon$ -envelope of  $u$ . Then,*

- (a)  $u^\varepsilon \in C(H)$  and  $u^\varepsilon \downarrow u$  uniformly in  $H$  as  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ .
- (b) For any  $x_0 \in H$  there exists a concave paraboloid of opening  $\varepsilon/2$  that touches  $u^\varepsilon$  from below at  $x_0 \in H$ . Hence  $u^\varepsilon$  is in  $C^{1,1}$  from below in  $H$ . In particular,  $u^\varepsilon$  is punctually second order differentiable at almost every point of  $H$ .
- (c) Let  $u$  be a viscosity subsolution of  $F(D^2u) = 0$  in  $B_1$  and  $H_1$  be an open set such that  $\bar{H}_1 \subset H$ . Then, for  $\varepsilon \leq \varepsilon_0$  (where  $\varepsilon_0$  depends only on  $u$ ,  $H$  and  $H_1$ ),  $u^\varepsilon$  is a subsolution of  $F(D^2u) = 0$  in  $H_1$ ; in particular, since  $u^\varepsilon$  is punctually twice differentiable,  $F(D^2u^\varepsilon(x)) \leq 0$  a.e.  $x \in H_1$ .

Similarly we can define the lower envelope  $u_\varepsilon$  which will converge to  $u$  from below. Of course the smoothening effect will be reversed, as hinted by Examples 3 and 4. We proceed with some properties of  $u^\varepsilon$

**Lemma 3.6.4.** *Let  $x_0, x_1 \in H$ . Then*

- (1) There exists  $x_0^* \in \bar{H}$  such that  $u^\varepsilon(x_0) = u(x_0^*) + \varepsilon - |x_0^* - x_0|^2/\varepsilon$ ;
- (2)  $u^\varepsilon(x_0) \geq u(x_0) + \varepsilon$ ;
- (3)  $|u^\varepsilon - u^\varepsilon(x_1)| \leq (3/\varepsilon) \text{diam } H |x_0 - x_1|$ ;
- (4) If  $0 < \varepsilon < \varepsilon'$  then  $u^\varepsilon(x_0) \leq u^{\varepsilon'}(x_0)$ ;
- (5)  $|x_0^* - x_0| \leq \varepsilon \text{osc}_H u$ ;

$$(6) \quad 0 < u^\varepsilon(x_0) - u(x_0) < u(x_0^*) - u(x_0) + \varepsilon.$$

*Proof.* (1), (2), (4) and (6) are immediate. To obtain (3) let  $x \in \bar{H}$  and note that

$$\begin{aligned} u_\varepsilon(x_0) &\geq u(x) + \varepsilon - \frac{1}{\varepsilon}|x - x_0|^2 \\ &\geq u(x) + \varepsilon - \frac{1}{\varepsilon}|x - x_1|^2 - \frac{1}{\varepsilon}|x_0 - x_1|^2 - \frac{2}{\varepsilon}|x - x_1||x_0 - x_1| \\ &\geq u(x) + \varepsilon - \frac{1}{\varepsilon}|x - x_1|^2 - \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \operatorname{diam} H |x_0 - x_1| - \frac{2}{\varepsilon} \operatorname{diam} H |x_0 - x_1| \\ &= u(x) + \varepsilon - \frac{1}{\varepsilon}|x - x_1|^2 - \frac{3}{\varepsilon} \operatorname{diam} H |x_0 - x_1|. \end{aligned}$$

Taking the supremum of  $x$  over  $H$  we get

$$u^\varepsilon(x_0) \geq u^\varepsilon(x_1) - \frac{3}{\varepsilon} \operatorname{diam} H |x_0 - x_1|$$

as intended.

Combining (1) and (2) we obtain (5) by noting that

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{\varepsilon}|x_0^* - x_0|^2 &= |u(x_0^*) - u(x_0)| \\ &\leq u(x_0^*) - u(x_0) \\ &\leq \operatorname{osc}_H u. \end{aligned}$$

□

It will be useful to define the second differential quotient

$$\Delta_h^2 u(x_0) := \frac{u(x_0 + h) + u(x_0 - h) - 2u(x_0)}{|h|^2}$$

for  $h \in \mathbb{R}^d$  which is well-defined provided  $x_0, x_0 + h, x_0 - h \in \Omega$ , where  $\Omega$  is the convex domain of  $u$ . Note that if

$$P(x) := -\frac{K}{2}|x - \bar{x}|^2,$$

then

$$\Delta_h^2 P(x_0) = -\frac{K}{2}$$

If additionally  $P$  touches  $u$  from below at  $x_0$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta_h^2 u(x_0) &= \frac{u(x_0 + h) + u(x_0 - h) - 2u(x_0)}{|h|^2} \\ &\geq \frac{P(x_0 + h) + P(x_0 - h) - 2P(x_0)}{|h|^2} \\ &= \Delta_h^2 P(x_0) = -\frac{K}{2}. \end{aligned}$$



Therefore, since  $\Delta_h^2$  is linear,

$$\Delta_h^2(u - P) \geq 0.$$

Now we prove that if  $\Delta_h^2 v \geq 0$  for every  $h$ , then  $v$  is convex. Indeed, let  $x, y \in \Omega$ , call  $x_0 := (x+y)/2 \in \Omega$  and  $h := (x-y)/2$ . Then

$$0 \leq \Delta_h^2 v = \frac{v(x) + v(y) - 2v\left(\frac{x+y}{2}\right)}{\left|\frac{x-y}{2}\right|^2},$$

thus

$$v\left(\frac{x+y}{2}\right) \leq \frac{v(x) + v(y)}{2}$$

which implies that  $v$  is convex. The following result, called the Alexandroff-Buseman-Feller theorem, concerns with the regularity of convex functions (see Theorem 1 in section 6.4 of [28]), recall Definition 2.5.2.

**Theorem 3.6.5.** *Let  $u$  be a convex function in  $B_1$ . Then  $u$  is punctually second order differentiable at every point  $x_0 \in B_1$ .*

Combining this result with the previous argument, we obtain the following

**Proposition 3.6.6.** *Let  $u$  be a continuous function in a convex domain  $\Omega$  and assume that at every point  $x \in \Omega$  there exists a concave paraboloid with opening  $K$  which touches  $u$  from below at  $x$ . Then*

$$u(x) + \frac{K}{2}|x|^2$$

*is convex in  $\Omega$ . In particular,  $u$  is punctually second order differentiable at almost every point  $x \in \Omega$ .*

We are now ready to prove Theorem 3.6.1.

*Proof of Theorem 3.6.1.* Property (3) in Lemma 3.6.2 implies that  $u^\varepsilon$  are continuous (actually Lipschitz). By (4),  $u^\varepsilon$  decreases as  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ . By (5) and (6)

$$|u^\varepsilon(x_0) - u(x_0)| \leq |u(x_0^*) - u(x_0)| + \varepsilon \leq \varepsilon(\text{osc}_H u + 1)$$

which converges to 0 as  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ , uniformly in  $x_0$ . This implies (a).

To prove (b), note that

$$P_0(x) := u(x_0^*) + \varepsilon - \frac{1}{\varepsilon}|x - x_0^*|^2 \leq u^\varepsilon(x), \quad \text{for } x \in H,$$

with equality at  $x = x_0$ , hence  $P_0$  touches  $u^\varepsilon$  from below at  $x_0$ , which implies the first assertion of (b). Proposition 3.6.4, applied with  $\Omega = B$  where  $B$  is any ball contained in  $H$ , implies that  $u^\varepsilon$  is punctually second order differentiable a.e. in  $H$ .

We finally prove (c). Let  $x_0 \in H_1$  and  $P(x)$  be a paraboloid that touches  $u$  from above at  $x_0$ . It suffices to prove that  $F(D^2P) \leq 0$ . Since  $F(D^2u) \leq 0$ , we want to construct a perturbation  $Q$  of  $P$

which touches  $u$  from above. This approximation is given by

$$Q(x) = P(x + x_0 - x_0^*) + \frac{1}{\varepsilon|x_0 - x_0^*|} - \varepsilon.$$

Note that  $D^2Q = D^2P$ . By property (5) of Lemma 3.6.2, there is  $\varepsilon_0 > 0$  such that if  $\varepsilon < \varepsilon_0$  and  $x_0 \in H_1$ , then  $x_0^* \in H$ . Take  $x \in H$  sufficiently close to  $x_0^*$  such that  $x + x_0 - x_0^* \in G$ . Then

$$u^\varepsilon(x + x_0 - x_0^*) \geq u(x) + \varepsilon - \frac{1}{\varepsilon}|x_0 - x_0^*|^2.$$

Therefore, again for  $x$  sufficiently close to  $x_0^*$ ,

$$u(x) \leq P(x + x_0 - x_0^*) + \frac{1}{\varepsilon}|x_0 - x_0^*|^2 - \varepsilon = Q(x)$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} Q(x_0^*) &= P(x_0) + \frac{1}{\varepsilon}|x_0 - x_0^*|^2 - \varepsilon \\ &= u^\varepsilon(x_0) + \frac{1}{\varepsilon}|x_0 - x_0^*|^2 - \varepsilon \\ &= u(x_0^*), \end{aligned}$$

since  $x_0^*$  corresponds to the point where the supremum is attained. Therefore  $Q$  touches  $u$  from above at  $x_0^*$  and so

$$0 \geq F(D^2Q) = F(D^2P),$$

as intended. The last statement in (c) follows from (b) and Lemma 2.5.3. □

*Remark 3.6.7.* It was essential in our argument that if  $u$  solves the equation  $F(D^2u) = 0$ , then  $v(x) = u(x + x_0) + y_0$  still solves the same equation. Therefore, this reasoning would not work for equations of the type  $F(D^2u, x) = 0$  or  $F(D^2u, u) = 0$ .

We proceed with the most important result of this chapter – the uniqueness of solution of the homogeneous equation with Dirichlet boundary conditions. This result is a variation of the Jensen's method.

**Theorem 3.6.8.** *Let  $u$  be a viscosity subsolution of  $F(D^2\omega) = 0$  in  $\Omega$  and  $v$  be a viscosity supersolution of  $F(D^2\omega) = 0$  in  $\Omega$ . Then*

$$u - v \in \underline{S}\left(\frac{\lambda}{d}, \Lambda\right), \text{ in } \Omega.$$

We recall that if either  $u$  or  $v$  are  $C^2$ , then the result follows immediately from Proposition 3.2.4. Therefore, we will instead prove that  $u^\varepsilon - v_\varepsilon \in \underline{S}\left(\frac{\lambda}{d}, \Lambda\right)$  in  $\Omega$ , for sufficiently small  $\varepsilon$  and use the closedness of this class to conclude the result for  $u - v$ . Although the envelopes  $u^\varepsilon$  and  $v_\varepsilon$  are not  $C^2$ ,

they are differentiable almost everywhere and can be touched by paraboloids from below and above, respectively, at every point.

*Proof.* We fix  $H$  and  $H_1$  such that  $\bar{H}_1 \subset H \subset \bar{H} \subset \Omega$ ; we will start by proving that for  $\varepsilon$  small enough,  $u^\varepsilon - v_\varepsilon \in \underline{S}(\lambda/d, \Lambda)$  in  $H_1$ . For this purpose, let  $P$  be a paraboloid that touches  $u^\varepsilon - v_\varepsilon$  from above at  $x_0$  in  $\bar{B}_r(x_0) \subset H_1$ . We are done once we prove that  $\mathcal{P}_{\lambda/d, \Lambda}^-(D^2P) \leq 0$ . We may assume that  $\bar{B}_{2r}(x_0) \subset H$ . Take  $\delta > 0$  and define the auxiliary function

$$\omega(x) := v_\varepsilon(x) - u^\varepsilon(x) + P(x) + \delta|x - x_0|^2 - \delta r^2.$$

We will apply the area formula in Lemma 3.4.6 to the function  $\omega$ , so we proceed by checking that the assumptions are verified. We have that  $\omega \geq 0$  on  $\partial B_r(x_0)$  and by (b) in Theorem 3.6.1 we know that for any  $x \in \bar{B}_r(x_0)$  there exists a convex paraboloid  $P^x$  of opening  $K$ , independent of  $x$ , that touches  $\omega$  from above at  $x$  in  $B_r(x)$ . Furthermore  $\omega(x_0) < 0$  hence  $\sup_{B_r(x_0)} \omega^- > 0$ . We are thus ready to use Lemma 3.4.6 to  $\omega$  in  $B_R := B_r(x_0)$ . With the notation therein, we have that if  $x \in \bar{B}_r \cap \{\omega = \Gamma_\omega\}$ , then  $P^x$  also touches  $\Gamma_\omega$  by above at  $x$  in  $B_r(x)$ . We have that

$$0 < \int_{B_r(x_0) \cap \{\omega = \Gamma_\omega\}} \det D^2 \omega. \quad (3.6.1)$$

By (b) in Theorem 3.6.1 we also get that there exists  $A \subset B_r(x_0)$  such that  $|B_r(x_0) \setminus A| = 0$  where both  $u^\varepsilon$  and  $v_\varepsilon$  are punctually twice differentiable. By (c) in Theorem 3.6.1,

$$F(D^2 v_\varepsilon(x)) \geq 0 \text{ and } F(D^2 u^\varepsilon(x)) \leq 0, \text{ for } x \in A. \quad (3.6.2)$$

Since  $\Gamma_\omega$  is convex and  $\Gamma_\omega \leq \omega$ , then the points  $x \in A \cap \{\omega = \Gamma_\omega\}$  correspond to maxima of the function  $\omega - \Gamma_\omega$ , thus  $D^2 \omega(x) \geq D^2 \Gamma_\omega(x) \geq 0$ , that is,

$$D^2 \omega \text{ is nonnegative definite at } A \cap \{\omega = \Gamma_\omega\}. \quad (3.6.3)$$

It follows from (3.6.1) that there exists a point  $x_1 \in A \cap \{\omega = \Gamma_\omega\}$  and at this point we have, by (3.6.2) and (3.6.3) that

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &\geq F(D^2 u^\varepsilon(x_1)) = F(D^2 v_\varepsilon(x_1) - D^2 \omega(x_1) + D^2 P + 2\delta I) \\ &\geq F(D^2 v_\varepsilon(x_1) + D^2 P + 2\delta I) \\ &\geq F(D^2 v_\varepsilon(x_1) + D^2 P) - 2\Lambda\delta \\ &\geq F(D^2 v_\varepsilon(x_1)) - \Lambda\|(D^2 P)^+\| + \lambda\|(D^2 P)^-\| - 2\Lambda\delta \\ &\geq -\Lambda\|(D^2 P)^+\| + \lambda\|(D^2 P)^-\| - 2\Lambda\delta \\ &\geq \Lambda \operatorname{Tr}(D^2 P)^+ + \frac{\lambda}{d} \operatorname{Tr}(D^2 P)^+ - 2\Lambda\delta \\ &= \mathcal{P}_{\lambda/d, \Lambda}^-(D^2 P) - 2\Lambda\delta. \end{aligned}$$

Letting  $\delta \rightarrow 0$  concludes that  $u^\varepsilon - v_\varepsilon \in \underline{S}(\frac{\lambda}{d}, \Lambda)$  in  $\Omega$ , for sufficiently small  $\varepsilon$ . By the closedness of this class (recall Proposition 3.1.5), we conclude the result for  $u - v$ .

□

**Corollary 3.6.9.** *The Dirichlet problem*

$$\begin{cases} F(D^2u) = 0, & \text{in } \Omega, \\ u = \varphi, & \text{on } \partial\Omega, \end{cases}$$

has at most one viscosity solution  $u \in C(\Omega)$ .

This corollary follows immediately from Theorem 3.6.5 combined with the maximum principle for viscosity subsolutions, Corollary 3.4.7.

### 3.7 $C^{1,\alpha}$ regularity for solutions of $F(D^2u) = 0$

In this section we will present the proof of  $C^{1,\alpha}$  regularity of solutions to the homogeneous equation  $F(D^2u) = 0$ . Note that, without additional conditions on the operator  $F$ , this regularity is optimal, as proven by the counter-examples in [50–53].

The following result is an immediate consequence of Theorem 3.6.5. Denote by  $\Omega_h := \{x \in \Omega : d(x, \partial\Omega) > h\}$ .

**Proposition 3.7.1.** *Let  $u$  be a viscosity solution of  $F(D^2u) = 0$  in  $\Omega$ . Let  $h > 0$  and  $e \in \mathbb{R}^d$  with  $|e| = 1$ . Then*

$$u(x+he) - u(x) \in S\left(\frac{\lambda}{d}, \Lambda\right) \quad \text{in } \Omega_h.$$

Next we present an auxiliary result relating an estimate on the difference quotient of a function and its Hölder regularity.

**Proposition 3.7.2.** *Let  $u \in C(\Omega) \cap L^\infty(\Omega)$ . Suppose there exists  $K > 0$  and  $\alpha \in (0, 1)$  such that*

$$\sup_{B_r(x_0)} |u(x_0+x) - 2u(x_0) + u(x_0-x)| \leq Kr^{1+\alpha},$$

for every  $0 < r < 1$  and every  $x_0 \in \Omega$  with  $B_r(x_0) \subset \Omega$ . Then  $u \in C_{loc}^{1,\alpha}(\Omega)$ . In addition, for every  $\Omega' \Subset \Omega$  there exists  $C_0 > 0$  for which

$$\|u\|_{C^{1,\alpha}(\Omega')} \leq C_0 (\|u\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} + K).$$

*Proof.* We divide the proof in 3 steps:

- (i)  $u \in C^{0,1}(\Omega)$  and thus  $u$  is punctually differentiable at almost every point;
- (ii) For almost every  $x \in \Omega$ , there exist an affine function  $\ell_x$  such that

$$\|u - \ell_x\|_{L^\infty(B_r(x))} \leq Kr^{1+\alpha}$$

and  $|\ell_x| \leq C (\|u\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} + K)$ ;

(iii) Property (ii) actually holds for every  $x \in \Omega$ .

(i) is clear by definition of the space  $C^{0,1}(\Omega)$ . To prove (ii), note that since  $u$  is punctually differentiable at almost every point, we can define

$$\mathcal{A} := \{x \in \Omega : u \text{ is punctually differentiable at } x\}$$

and  $|\Omega \setminus \mathcal{A}| = 0$ . Therefore, for every  $x \in \mathcal{A}$  and  $|h|$  sufficiently small,

$$u(x+h) = u(x) + Du(x) \cdot h + o(|h|)$$

and

$$u(x-h) = u(x) - Du(x) \cdot h + o(|h|).$$

Adding both we get

$$u(x+h) - 2u(x) + u(x-h) = o(|h|)$$

which combined with the assumption gives the estimate

$$o(|h|) \leq K|h|^{1+\alpha}.$$

This proves (ii) with  $\ell_x(y) = u(x) - Du(x) \cdot (y-x)$ . Clearly  $|\ell_x| \leq C(\|u\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} + K)$  holds.

We finally prove (iii). Let  $x \in \Omega$  and  $r > 0$  be arbitrary. By contradiction, assume that there exists  $x_0$  such that (ii) does not hold, that is, assume that for every affine function  $\ell$  there exists  $r > 0$  such that

$$\|u - \ell\|_{B_r(x_0)} > Kr^{1+\alpha}. \quad (3.7.1)$$

Since (ii) holds for every  $x \in \mathcal{A}$  which is dense in  $B_r(x_0)$ , there exists a sequence of points  $x_n \rightarrow x_0$  and a sequence of affine functions  $(\ell_n)_n$  such that  $|\ell_n| \leq C(\|u\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} + K)$  and

$$\|u - \ell_n\|_{L^\infty(B_r(x_n))} \leq Kr^{1+\alpha},$$

for every  $r > 0$ . Furthermore  $\ell_n \rightarrow \ell_0$  locally uniformly for some affine function  $\ell_0$ , up to a subsequence. So, for every  $\varepsilon > 0$  there exists  $n_1$  such that if  $n > n_1$  then  $\|\ell_n - \ell_0\|_{L^\infty(B_r(x_n))} \leq \varepsilon$ . Since  $x_n \rightarrow x_0$ , for every  $\delta > 0$ , there exists  $n_2 > 0$  such that if  $n > n_2$ , then

$$B_{r-\delta}(x_0) \subset B_r(x_n).$$

Let  $n_0 = \max\{n_1, n_2\}$  and take  $n > n_0$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{y \in B_{r-\delta}} |u(y) - \ell_0(y)| &\leq \sup_{B_r(x_n)} |u(y) - \ell_n(y)| + \|\ell_n - \ell_0\|_{L^\infty(B_r(x_n))} \\ &\leq Kr^{1+\alpha} + \varepsilon \end{aligned}$$

So, for every  $y \in B_{r-\delta}(x_0)$  we get

$$|u(y) - \ell_0(y)| \leq \left( \frac{r}{r-\delta} \right)^{1+\alpha} K |y - x_0|^{1+\alpha} + \varepsilon.$$

Since we can take  $\delta$  and  $\varepsilon$  to be arbitrarily small, we get a contradiction with (3.7.1).

Once we have proven (iii), the result follows from Proposition 2.3.3. □

The following result will allow us to bootstrap the Hölder regularity obtained in Section 3.5.3 and get  $C^{1,\alpha}$  regularity.

**Lemma 3.7.3.** *Let  $0 < \alpha < 1$ ,  $0 < \beta \leq 1$  and  $K > 0$  be constants. Let  $u \in L^\infty([-1, 1])$  satisfy  $\|u\|_{L^\infty([-1, 1])} \leq K$ . Define for  $h \in \mathbb{R}$  with  $0 < |h| \leq 1$ ,*

$$v_{\beta, h} = \frac{u(x+h) - u(x)}{|h|^\beta}, \quad x \in I_h$$

where  $I_h := [-1, 1-h]$  if  $h > 0$  and  $I_h := [-1-h, 1]$  if  $h < 0$ . Assume that  $v_{\beta, h} \in C^\alpha(I_h)$  and  $\|v_{\beta, h}\|_{C^\alpha(I_h)} \leq K$ , for any  $0 < |h| \leq 1$ . It then holds

- (1) If  $\alpha + \beta < 1$ , then  $u \in C^{\alpha+\beta}([-1, 1])$  and  $\|u\|_{C^{\alpha+\beta}([-1, 1])} \leq CK$ ;
- (2) If  $\alpha + \beta > 1$ , then  $u \in C^{0,1}([-1, 1])$  and  $\|u\|_{C^{0,1}([-1, 1])} \leq CK$ ;
- (3) If in particular  $\beta = 1$ , then  $u \in C^{1,\alpha}([-1, 1])$  and  $\|u\|_{C^{1,\alpha}([-1, 1])} \leq CK$ ;

where  $C$  in (1), (2), (3), (as well as inside the proof) depends only on  $\alpha + \beta$ .

*Proof.* By the symmetry of the problem with respect to the change of variables  $x \rightarrow -x$ , it suffices to bound  $|u(x+\varepsilon) - u(x)|$  for  $-1 \leq x \leq 0$ ,  $\varepsilon > 0$  and  $x+\varepsilon \leq 1$ .

Fix the integer  $i$  satisfying  $x+2^i\varepsilon \leq 1 \leq x+2^{i+1}\varepsilon$  and define  $\tau_0 := 2^i\varepsilon$ . Then  $-1 \leq x \leq x+\tau_0 \leq 1$  and

$$1/2 \leq \tau_0 \leq 2. \tag{3.7.2}$$

Define also

$$\omega(\tau) := u(x+\tau) - u(x), \quad \text{for } 0 < \tau \leq \tau_0.$$

Then it holds

$$\begin{aligned} |\omega(\tau) - 2\omega(\tau/2)| &\leq |u(x+\tau) - 2u(x+\tau/2) + u(x)| \\ &\leq \left(\frac{\tau}{2}\right)^\beta |v_{\beta, \tau/2}(x+\tau/2) - v_{\beta, \tau/2}(x)| \\ &\leq K \left(\frac{\tau}{2}\right)^{\alpha+\beta}, \end{aligned}$$

since  $\|v_{\beta,\tau/2}\|_{C^\alpha([-1,1-\tau/2])} \leq K$  by hypothesis. By the same reasoning, we get

$$\begin{aligned} |\omega(\tau_0) - 2\omega(\tau_0/2)| &\leq CK\tau_0^{\alpha+\beta} \\ |2\omega(\tau_0/2) - 2^2\omega(\tau_0/2^2)| &\leq CK2^{1-(\alpha+\beta)}\tau_0^{\alpha+\beta} \\ &\dots \\ |2^{i-1}\omega(\tau_0/2^{i-1}) - 2^i\omega(\tau_0/2^i)| &\leq CK2^{(i-1)(1-(\alpha+\beta))}\tau_0^{\alpha+\beta}. \end{aligned}$$

By triangular inequality, we get

$$\begin{aligned} |\omega(\tau_0) - 2^i\omega(\varepsilon)| &= |\omega(\tau_0) - 2^i\omega(\tau_0/2^i)| \\ &\leq CK\tau_0^{\alpha+\beta} \sum_{j=0}^{i-1} 2^{j(1-(\alpha+\beta))}. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $2^{-i} = \tau_0^{-1}\varepsilon \leq 2\varepsilon$  by (3.7.2), and  $\|u\|_{L^\infty([-1,1])} \leq K$ , we have that

$$\begin{aligned} |\omega(\varepsilon)| &\leq 2^{-i}|\omega(\tau_0)| + CK2^{-i}\tau_0^{\alpha+\beta} \sum_{j=0}^{i-1} 2^{j(1-(\alpha+\beta))} \\ &\leq 4K\varepsilon + CK\varepsilon\tau_0^{\alpha+\beta-1} \sum_{j=0}^{i-1} 2^{j(1-(\alpha+\beta))}. \end{aligned}$$

Now if  $\alpha + \beta < 1$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned} |\omega(\varepsilon)| &\leq 4K\varepsilon + CK\varepsilon\tau_0^{\alpha+\beta-1}2^{i(1-(\alpha+\beta))} \\ &= 4K\varepsilon + CK\varepsilon^{\alpha+\beta} \\ &\leq CK\varepsilon^{\alpha+\beta}. \end{aligned}$$

That is,

$$|u(x+\varepsilon) - u(x)| \leq CK\varepsilon^{\alpha+\beta},$$

and we get (1).

If  $\alpha + \beta > 1$ , then we instead have

$$\begin{aligned} |\omega(\varepsilon)| &\leq 4K\varepsilon + CK\varepsilon\tau^{\alpha+\beta-1} \\ &\leq CK\varepsilon, \end{aligned}$$

and we get (2).

If in particular  $\beta = 1$ , then  $v_{1,h}$  corresponds to the difference quotient of  $u$ . Since  $v_{1,h} \in C^\alpha(I_h)$  we have

$$\left| \frac{u(x+h) - u(x)}{h} - \frac{u(y+h) - u(y)}{h} \right| \leq K|x-y|^\alpha,$$

for every  $x, y \in I_h$  and  $0 < |h| < 1$ . Fixing  $y = x - h$  we get

$$|u(x+h) - 2u(x) + u(x-h)| \leq K|h|^{1+\alpha},$$

placing  $u$  in the setting of Proposition 3.7.2 which gives  $u \in C^{1,\alpha}([-1, 1])$  with  $\|u\|_{C^{1,\alpha}([-1,1])} \leq CK$ , thus concluding (3). □

We now bootstrap Lemma 3.7.3 to get interior  $C^{1,\alpha}$  regularity. Recall that because of the ABP in Theorem 3.4.3,  $u$  is bounded in  $B_1$ .

**Corollary 3.7.4.** *Let  $u$  be a viscosity solution of  $F(D^2u) = 0$  in  $B_1$ . Then  $u \in C^{1,\alpha}(\overline{B}_{1/2})$  with the estimate*

$$\|u\|_{C^{1,\alpha}(\overline{B}_{1/2})} \leq C(\|u\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} + |F(0)|),$$

where  $0 < \alpha < 1$  and  $C$  are universal constants.

*Proof.* Fix  $e \in \mathbb{R}^d$  with  $|e| = 1$  and  $0 < h < 1/8$ . By Proposition 3.7.1, for every  $0 < \beta \leq 1$  it holds

$$v_\beta(x) = \frac{1}{h^\beta}(u(x+he) - u(x)) \in S(\lambda/d, \Lambda), \quad \text{in } B_{7/8}.$$

Therefore by Proposition 3.5.11 properly scaled we have the following interior Hölder estimate for  $v_\beta$

$$\|v_\beta\|_{C^\alpha(\overline{B}_r)} \leq C(r, s)\|v_\beta\|_{L^\infty(B_{(r+s)/2})} \leq C(r, s)\|u\|_{C^{0,\beta}(\overline{B}_s)}, \quad (3.7.3)$$

where  $C(r, s)$  depends on universal constants,  $r$  and  $s$ ,  $0 < r < s \leq 7/8$ ,  $0 < h < (s-r)/2$  and  $\alpha$  is universal.

By making  $\alpha$  smaller if necessary, we can assume it is not of the form  $\alpha = 1/k$  for any  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ , and therefore there exists a universal integer  $i$  such that  $i\alpha < 1 < (i+1)\alpha$ . Since  $u \in S(\lambda/d, \Lambda, F(0))$  (by Proposition 3.2.4) we can again apply Proposition 3.5.11 and get the interior estimate for  $u$

$$\|u\|_{C^\alpha(\overline{B}_{7/8})} \leq C(\|u\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} + |F(0)|) =: CK;$$

where  $K = \|u\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} + |F(0)|$ . Applying once again (3.7.3) with  $\beta = \alpha$  and  $r = r_1 < s = 7/8$  we get

$$\|v_\alpha\|_{C^\alpha(\overline{B}_{r_1})} \leq C(r_1)\|u\|_{C^\alpha(\overline{B}_{7/8})} \leq C(r_1)K,$$

where  $0 < h < (7/8 - r_1)/2$  and  $C(r_1)$  depends only on universal constants and  $r_1$ . This estimate places  $v_\alpha$  in the assumptions of Lemma 3.7.3 which can now be applied in line segments parallel to  $e$ . We get

$$\|u\|_{C^{2\alpha}(\overline{B}_{r_2})} \leq C(r_1, r_2)K, \quad \text{for } r_2 < r_1.$$



We now repeat the argument, first applying (3.7.3) and then Lemma 3.7.3 with  $\beta = 2\alpha$ , thus getting  $u \in C^{3\alpha}(\bar{B}_{r_4})$ . We can iterate this argument  $i$  times and since  $i\alpha < 1 < (i+1)\alpha$ , by (2) of Lemma 3.7.3 we will arrive at

$$\|u\|_{C^{0,1}(\bar{B}_{3/4})} \leq CK.$$

We apply one last time (3.7.3) with  $\beta = 1$  and get

$$\|v_1\|_{C^\alpha(\bar{B}_{1/2})} \leq C\|u\|_{C^{0,1}(\bar{B}_{3/4})} \leq CK,$$

for every  $|e| = 1$  and  $0 < h < 1/8$ . Finally by (3) in Lemma 3.7.3 we complete the proof.  $\square$

### 3.8 $C^{1,\alpha}$ regularity for solutions of $F(D^2u, x) = f$

In this section we will prove interior  $C^{1,\alpha}$  regularity for viscosity solutions of the nonhomogeneous, fully nonlinear, uniformly elliptic equation with variable coefficient

$$F(D^2u, x) = f(x), \quad \text{for } x \in B_1. \quad (3.8.1)$$

The argument consists primarily of the following steps:

- (1) First we prove that we can assume, without loss of generality, that both  $\|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)}$  and the oscillation of  $F(M, x)$  with respect to  $x$  are arbitrarily small;
- (2) Step (1) implies that for every  $x_0 \in B_1$  and  $r > 0$  sufficiently small, the equation behaves similarly to the homogeneous equation with constant coefficients

$$F(D^2u, x_0) = 0, \quad \text{for } x \in B_r(x_0); \quad (3.8.2)$$

- (3) We then establish an approximation argument which consists in proving that solutions of equations which are similar, have to be close in  $L^\infty$  norm. More precisely, because of step (1), solutions of equations (3.8.1) and (3.8.2) have to be arbitrarily close in the  $L^\infty$  norm;
- (4) Because of Corollary 3.7.4, solutions of (3.8.2) belong to  $C^{1,\alpha}(\bar{B}_{1/2})$  with universal estimates;
- (5) The final steps consists of importing the information from steps (3) and (4) to get improved regularity of solutions of (3.8.1).

Start by defining the oscillation function of an elliptic operator  $F$  by  $\beta_{F,x_0} : B_1 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  given by

$$\beta_{F,x_0}(x) := \sup_{M \in S(d) \setminus \{0\}} \frac{|F(M, x) - F(M, x_0)|}{\|M\|}.$$

We aim at establishing the following regularity result.

**Theorem 3.8.1.** *Assume that  $F$  is continuous in  $x \in B_1$ ,  $\beta_{F,x_0}$  is Hölder continuous for every  $x_0 \in B_1$  and  $f \in L^\infty(B_1)$ . Let  $0 < \bar{\alpha} < 1$  and  $c_e$  be the constants given by Corollary 3.7.4 and fix  $0 < \alpha < \bar{\alpha}$ .*

Then any solution  $u$  of  $F(D^2u, x) = f(x)$  in  $B_1$  is in  $C^{1,\alpha}(B_{1/2})$  and satisfies the interior estimate

$$\|u\|_{C^{1,\alpha}(B_{1/2})} \leq C (\|u\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} + \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)}).$$

We start by noting that it suffices to prove the theorem assuming that  $F(0, x) \equiv 0$ ,  $\|u\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq 1$  and for any arbitrary  $\varepsilon > 0$  to be fixed,  $\|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq \varepsilon$  and there exists a small  $r_0 > 0$  such that for every  $x_0 \in B_{1/2}$  and every  $r < r_0$ ,

$$\|\beta_{F, x_0}\|_{L^d(B_r(x_0))} \leq \varepsilon r.$$

Indeed, since we can rewrite our problem as  $F(D^2u, x) - F(0, x) = f(x) - F(0, x)$ , it is no restriction to assume that  $F(0, x) \equiv 0$ . Let  $\varepsilon > 0$  to be fixed, call

$$K := \max \left\{ \|u\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} + \frac{\|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)}}{\varepsilon}, 1 \right\}$$

and define  $v(x) := K^{-1}u(x)$ . Then  $v$  is a viscosity solution of  $G(D^2v, x) = g(x)$ , where  $G(M, x) = K^{-1}F(KM, x)$  and  $g(x) = K^{-1}f(x)$ . Note that  $G$  is still  $(\lambda, \Lambda)$ -elliptic and

$$\begin{aligned} \beta_{G, x_0} &= \sup_{M \in \mathcal{S}(d) \setminus \{0\}} \frac{|K^{-1}F(KM, x) - K^{-1}F(KM, x_0)|}{\|M\|} \\ &= \sup_{N \in \mathcal{S}(d) \setminus \{0\}} \frac{|F(N, x) - F(N, x_0)|}{\|N\|} \\ &= \beta_{F, x_0}. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\beta_{F, x_0} \in C^\gamma(B_1)$  for some  $0 < \gamma < 1$  and  $\beta_{F, x_0}(x_0) = 0$ , then for every  $x \in B_r(x_0)$  it holds  $\beta_{F, x_0}(x) \leq Cr^\gamma$  where  $C = \|\beta_{F, x_0}\|_{C^\gamma(B_1)}$ . Therefore, for  $r_0$  small enough and for every  $r < r_0$  we have

$$\|\beta_{F, x_0}\|_{L^d(B_r(x_0))} \leq \varepsilon r.$$

Finally we note that  $\|v\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq 1$  and  $\|g\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq \varepsilon$ . Therefore, if we are able to prove Theorem 3.8.1 under this smallness regime, we get  $v \in C^{1,\alpha}(B_{1/2})$  and  $\|v\|_{C^{1,\alpha}(B_{1/2})} \leq C$  which immediately implies  $u \in C^{1,\alpha}(B_{1/2})$  with

$$\|u\|_{C^{1,\alpha}(B_{1/2})} \leq C (\|u\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} + \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)}).$$

Next we present a consequence of this smallness regime. It states that if the equation  $F(D^2u, x) = f(x)$  is sufficiently close to the equation  $F(D^2h, x_0) = 0$  then the corresponding solutions are very close, that is,  $\|u - h\|_{L^\infty(B_{1/2})} \ll 1$ . In what follows, for simplicity of notation, we will always assume that  $x_0 = 0$ . We also call  $\beta_{F, 0} = \beta$ .

**Lemma 3.8.2.** *Assume that  $F$  is continuous in  $x \in B_1$ ,  $\beta$  is Hölder continuous and  $f \in L^\infty(B_1)$ . Let  $0 < \bar{\alpha} < 1$  and  $c_e$  be the constants given by Corollary 3.7.4.*

*For every  $0 < \delta < 1$ , there exists  $\varepsilon_0 > 0$  such that, if  $u \in C(B_1)$  is a viscosity solution to  $F(D^2u, x) = f(x)$  in  $B_1$  satisfying  $\|u\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq 1$ ,  $\|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq \varepsilon_0$  and  $\|\beta\|_{L^d(B_r)} \leq \varepsilon_0 r$ , then one can find a function*

$h$  which is a viscosity solution to  $F(D^2h, x_0) = 0$  such that

$$\|u - h\|_{L^\infty(B_{1/2})} \leq \delta.$$

Such a function  $h$  satisfies

$$\|h\|_{C^{1,\alpha_0}(B_{1/2})} \leq C \|h\|_{L^\infty(B_{3/4})}.$$

*Proof.* We argue by contradiction. For simplicity, we split the proof in 3 steps.

**Step 1** – Assume that there exist  $\delta_0 > 0$  and sequences  $(f_n)_n$ ,  $(F_n)_n$  and  $(u_n)_n$  satisfying

1.  $\|f_n\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq 1/n$ ;
2.  $\|u_n\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq 1$ ;
3. if we call  $\beta_n := \beta_{F_n}$ , then  $\|\beta_n\|_{L^d(B_r)} \leq r/n$ ,

linked together by the equations

$$F_n(D^2u_n, x) = f_n;$$

however, for every viscosity solution  $h$  of  $F(D^2h, 0) = 0$  it holds

$$\|u_n - h\|_{L^\infty(B_{1/2})} > \delta_0. \quad (3.8.3)$$

By Proposition 3.5.11, there exists a universal  $\beta$  such that  $(u_n)_n \subset C_{loc}^\beta(B_1)$  with universal estimates, therefore there exists  $u_\infty \in C(B_1)$  such that  $u_n \rightarrow u_\infty$  locally uniformly in  $B_1$ . Clearly  $\|u_\infty\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq 1$ .

At this point, we relate  $u_\infty$  and the sequence  $(F_n(\cdot, 0))_n$ . Notice that for every  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $F_n(\cdot, 0)$  is  $(\lambda, \Lambda)$ -elliptic and therefore uniformly Lipschitz continuous. Consequently, there exists a  $(\lambda, \Lambda)$ -elliptic operator  $F_\infty(\cdot, 0)$  such that  $F_n(\cdot, 0) \rightarrow F_\infty(\cdot, 0)$  locally uniformly.

**Step 2** – We claim that

$$F_\infty(D^2u_\infty, 0) = 0 \quad \text{in } B_{9/10}. \quad (3.8.4)$$

To establish (3.8.4), let  $p(x)$  be a paraboloid touching  $u_\infty$  locally from above at a point  $x^* \in B_1$ . We need to verify that

$$F_\infty(D^2p, 0) \leq 0. \quad (3.8.5)$$

If (3.8.5) fails to hold, then there exists  $\zeta > 0$  such that  $F_\infty(D^2p, 0) = \zeta$ . Since  $F_n(\cdot, 0)$  converges locally uniformly to  $F_\infty(\cdot, 0)$ , we may suppose, without loss of generality, that

$$F_n(D^2p, 0) - F_\infty(D^2p, 0) \geq -\frac{1}{n}.$$

Fix  $\lambda^* > 0$  as to satisfy

$$\frac{\lambda}{d\lambda^*} \geq \max\{1, \Lambda, |D^2p|\},$$

and let  $\varphi_n \in C(B_1)$  be the unique viscosity solution to

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{P}_{\lambda^*,1}^-(D^2\varphi_n) = |\beta_n| + \frac{1}{n} & \text{in } B_1 \\ \varphi_n = 0 & \text{on } \partial B_1. \end{cases} \quad (3.8.6)$$

First, notice that  $\varphi_n \rightarrow 0$  uniformly. Furthermore

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{P}_{\lambda^*,1}^-(D^2\varphi_n) &= -\text{Tr}(D^2\varphi_n)^+ - \lambda^* \text{Tr}(D^2\varphi_n)^- \\ &\leq -\|(D^2\varphi_n)^+\| + d\lambda^* \|(D^2\varphi_n)^-\| \end{aligned}$$

Hence

$$\frac{\lambda}{d\lambda^*} \left( |\beta_n| + \frac{1}{n} \right) \leq -\Lambda \|(D^2\varphi_n)^+\| + \lambda \|(D^2\varphi_n)^-\|.$$

Then, we estimate

$$\begin{aligned} F_n(D^2p + D^2\varphi_n, x) &\geq F_n(D^2p, x) - \Lambda \|(D^2\varphi_n)^+\| + \lambda \|(D^2\varphi_n)^-\| \\ &\geq F_n(D^2p, 0) - |D^2p| \beta_n(x) - \Lambda \|(D^2\varphi_n)^+\| + \lambda \|(D^2\varphi_n)^-\| \\ &\geq F_\infty(D^2p, 0) - \frac{1}{n} - |D^2p| \beta_n(x) \\ &\quad + \frac{\lambda}{d\lambda^*} \left( |\beta_n| + \frac{1}{n} \right) \\ &\geq F_\infty(D^2p, 0) \\ &= \zeta. \end{aligned} \quad (3.8.7)$$

Now, because  $p(x)$  touches  $u_\infty$  from above at  $x^*$ , the function

$$\psi_n(x) := p(x) + \varphi_n(x) + \frac{\zeta|x-x^*|^2}{4\Lambda} + C$$

touches  $u_n$  from above at some point  $x_n$  in a vicinity of  $x^*$ , for  $n \gg 1$  and some constant  $C > 0$ . As a consequence, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{n} &\geq f_n(x_n) \geq F_n(D^2\psi(x_n), x_n) \\ &\geq F_n(D^2p + D^2\varphi(x_n), x_n) - \Lambda \frac{\zeta}{2\Lambda}, \end{aligned}$$

therefore

$$F_n(D^2p + D^2\varphi(x_n), x_n) \leq \frac{\zeta}{2} + \frac{1}{n},$$

which produces a contradiction, for  $n$  large enough, if (3.8.7) is evaluated at  $x_n$ . Hence (3.8.4) holds true.

**Step 3** – Notice that (3.8.4) falls within the scope of Corollary 3.7.4, which implies that  $u_\infty \in C_{loc}^{1,\bar{\alpha}}(B_{9/10})$ , with universal estimates. By taking  $h := u_\infty$ , we reach a contradiction with (3.8.3) and complete the proof.  $\square$

Once an approximation lemma is available, we control the oscillation of the solutions in balls of a fixed, universal, radius. This is the content of the next proposition.

**Proposition 3.8.3.** *Suppose the assumptions of Lemma 3.8.2 are in force. Then, given  $\alpha \in (0, \bar{\alpha})$ , there exists a universal constant  $0 < \rho \ll 1$  and an affine function*

$$\ell(x) := a + b \cdot x$$

with  $a \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $b \in \mathbb{R}^d$ , satisfying

$$\|u - \ell\|_{L^\infty(B_\rho)} \leq \rho^{1+\alpha}.$$

*Proof.* Take  $\delta_0 > 0$  to be fixed later. It follows from Proposition 3.8.2 that, for  $\varepsilon_0$  sufficiently small, there exists  $h \in C_{loc}^{1,\bar{\alpha}}(B_1)$  such that

$$\|u - h\|_{L^\infty(B_{9/10})} \leq \delta_0.$$

Consider the affine function

$$\ell(x) := h(0) + Dh(0) \cdot x$$

and compute

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{B_\rho} |u(x) - \ell(x)| &\leq \sup_{B_\rho} |h(x) - h(0) - Dh(0) \cdot x| \\ &\quad + \sup_{B_\rho} |u(x) - h(x)| \\ &\leq C\rho^{1+\bar{\alpha}} + \delta_0, \end{aligned}$$

where  $C > 1$  is a universal constant. Making the universal choices

$$\rho := \left(\frac{1}{2C}\right)^{\frac{1}{\bar{\alpha}-\alpha}} \quad \text{and} \quad \delta_0 := \frac{\rho^{1+\alpha}}{2}, \quad (3.8.8)$$

the proof is completed.  $\square$

**Proposition 3.8.4.** *Suppose the assumptions of Lemma 3.8.2 are in force. Then, given  $\alpha \in (0, \bar{\alpha})$ , there exists a sequence  $(\ell_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  of affine functions of the form*

$$\ell_n(x) = a_n + b_n \cdot x,$$

satisfying

$$\|u - \ell_n\|_{L^\infty(B_{\rho^n})} \leq \rho^{n(1+\alpha)}, \quad (3.8.9)$$

and

$$|a_n - a_{n-1}| + \rho^{n-1} |b_n - b_{n-1}| \leq C\rho^{(2+\alpha)(n-1)}, \quad (3.8.10)$$

for every  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ .

*Proof.* We reason through an induction argument. For clarity, we choose to split the proof into three steps.

**Step 1** – We start with the case  $n = 1$ . Let  $\ell_0 := 0$  and set

$$\ell_1(x) := h(0) + Dh(0) \cdot x + \frac{1}{2}x \cdot D^2h(0)x,$$

where  $h$  is the approximating function whose existence is ensured by Lemma 3.8.2. Owing to Proposition 3.8.3, (3.8.9) is immediately verified. To produce (3.8.10), one resorts to the universal estimates for  $h$ , in  $C_{loc}^{1,\bar{\alpha}}(B_1)$ -spaces, available in Lemma 3.8.2.

**Step 2** – We then formulate the induction hypothesis; that is, we suppose (3.8.9)-(3.8.10) have been verified for  $n = 1, \dots, k$  and establish those conditions in the case  $n = k + 1$ . To that end, we introduce

$$v_k(x) := \frac{(u - \ell_k)}{\rho^{k(2+\alpha)}}(\rho^k x).$$

The function  $v_k$  solves

$$\rho^{k(1-\alpha)}F(\rho^{k(\alpha-1)}D^2v_k, \rho^k x) = \rho^{k(1-\alpha)}f(\rho^k x) \quad \text{in } B_1,$$

which we rewrite as

$$F_k(D^2v_k, x) = f_k(x) \quad \text{in } B_1,$$

and we will now verify that  $F_k$ ,  $v_k$  and  $f_k$  fall under the assumptions of Lemma 3.8.2.

Firstly, it is clear that  $F_k(\cdot, 0) \equiv 0$  and  $F_k$  is still  $(\lambda, \Lambda)$ -elliptic. Now we examine  $\beta_k := \beta_{F_k}$ . As before,

$$\begin{aligned} \beta_k &= \sup_{M \in S(d) \setminus \{0\}} \frac{|\rho^{k(1-\alpha)}F(\rho^{k(\alpha-1)}M, x) - \rho^{k(1-\alpha)}F(\rho^{k(\alpha-1)}M, x_0)|}{\|M\|} \\ &= \sup_{N \in S(d) \setminus \{0\}} \frac{|F(N, x) - F(N, x_0)|}{\|N\|} \\ &= \beta. \end{aligned}$$

Finally,  $\|f_k\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq \varepsilon_0$  and by the induction assumption (3.8.9), we have  $\|v\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq 1$ .

Therefore,  $v_k$  is entitled to the conclusion of Lemma 3.8.2, which guarantees the existence of a function  $\bar{h} \in C_{loc}^{1,\bar{\alpha}}(B_1)$  such that

$$\|v_k - \bar{h}\|_{L^\infty(B_{9/10})} \leq \delta.$$

Reasoning as in the proof of Proposition 3.8.3, we conclude

$$\sup_{x \in B_\rho} |v_k(x) - \bar{\ell}_k(x)| \leq \rho^{1+\alpha}, \quad (3.8.11)$$

where

$$\bar{\ell}_k(x) := \bar{h}(0) + D\bar{h}(0) \cdot x.$$

Rescaling (3.8.11) back to the unit ball, we get

$$\sup_{B_{\rho^{k+1}}} |u(x) - \ell_{k+1}(x)| \leq \rho^{(1+\alpha)(k+1)}, \quad (3.8.12)$$

where

$$\ell_{k+1}(x) := a_{k+1} + b_{k+1} \cdot x,$$

with

$$a_{k+1} := a_k + \rho^{k(1+\alpha)} \bar{h}(0), \quad (3.8.13)$$

and

$$b_{k+1} := b_k + \rho^{k(\alpha)} D\bar{h}(0), \quad (3.8.14)$$

**Step 3** – From (3.8.12) we establish the inequality in (3.8.9) for  $n = k + 1$ . To verify that (3.8.10) is also satisfied for  $n = k + 1$ , it suffices to rearrange the terms in (3.8.13) and (3.8.14) and combine them with the uniform estimates for  $\bar{h}$ .  $\square$

Theorem 3.8.1 follows immediately from Proposition 3.8.4 combined with Proposition 2.3.3.





## Chapter 4

# A degenerate fully nonlinear free transmission problem

### 4.1 Introduction and main results

In this chapter, we will study the following equation

$$|Du|^{\beta(x,u,Du)} F(D^2u) = f(x) \quad \text{in } B_1, \quad (4.1.1)$$

where  $\beta \geq 0$ ,  $F$  is uniformly elliptic and  $f$  is bounded and continuous. The model (4.1.1) accounts for a diffusion process degenerating as a variable power of the gradient.

We will present two main results. First, we obtain a local regularity result under very general assumptions on  $\beta(x, u, Du)$ . Indeed, we only require  $\beta$  to be well-defined, non-negative and bounded from above.

We emphasize that the dependence of  $\beta$  on  $u$  and  $Du$  can be nonlocal and therefore we need to adapt the definition of viscosity solution, since we can not write  $\beta(x_0, u(x_0), D\varphi(x_0))$  for a test function  $\varphi \in C^2(B_1)$ .

**Definition 4.1.1** (Viscosity solution). *We say that  $u \in C(B_1)$  is a viscosity subsolution (resp. supersolution) of (4.1.1) if the following condition holds:*

*If  $x_0 \in B_1$ ,  $\varphi \in C^2(B_1)$  and  $u - \varphi$  has a local maximum (resp. minimum) at  $x_0$ , then*

$$|D\varphi(x_0)|^{\beta(x_0, u, D\varphi)} F(D^2\varphi(x_0)) \leq f(x_0), \text{ ( resp. } \geq f(x_0) \text{ ).}$$

*We say  $u$  is a viscosity solution, if it is both a subsolution and a supersolution.*

The first result is the following.

**Theorem 4.1.2** (Local  $C^{1,\alpha}$  regularity). *Let  $u \in C(B_1)$  be a viscosity solution to (4.1.1). Assume that  $0 \leq \beta(x, t, p) \leq \beta_M$  for fixed  $\beta_M$ ; assume also that  $F$  is uniformly  $(\lambda, \Lambda)$ -elliptic,  $F(0) = 0$  and  $f$  is continuous and bounded in  $B_1$ . Let finally  $\alpha_0 \in (0, 1)$  be given in Remark 12 below.*

Then, there exist  $\alpha > 0$  and  $C > 0$  such that any viscosity solution  $u$  of (4.1.1) is in  $C^{1,\alpha}(B_{1/2})$  and

$$[u]_{C^{1,\alpha}(B_{1/2})} \leq C \left( \|u\|_{L^\infty(B_{9/10})} + \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \right),$$

where

$$\alpha = \min \left\{ \alpha_0^-, \frac{1}{1 + \beta_M} \right\},$$

and  $C = C(\lambda, \Lambda, d, \beta_M)$ .

We now state some remarks concerning this result.

*Remark 4.1.3.* Theorem 4.1.2 includes the following examples

- $\beta(x, u, Du) = \beta(x)\chi_{G(u)}$ , where  $G(u) = B_1 \setminus \{u = |Du| = 0\}$ ;
- $\beta(x, u, Du) = \theta(|Du|)$ , where  $\theta(t) \rightarrow 2$  as  $t \rightarrow 0$  and  $\theta(t) \rightarrow 1$  as  $t \rightarrow \infty$ . This equation was considered for the first time in [10].

*Remark 4.1.4.* The regularity class is interpreted in the following sense: If  $\frac{1}{1+\beta_M} < \alpha_0$ , then solutions are  $C^{1,\alpha}(B_{1/2})$  with  $\alpha = \frac{1}{1+\beta_M}$ ; if, alternatively,  $\alpha_0 \leq \frac{1}{1+\beta_M}$ , then solutions are  $C^{1,\alpha}(B_{1/2})$  for every  $\alpha < \alpha_0$ .

*Remark 4.1.5.* By the classical Krylov-Safanov and Trudinger theory (see Corollary 3.7.4), every viscosity solution of

$$F(D^2u) = 0, \quad \text{in } B_1,$$

belongs to  $C^{1,\alpha_0}(B_{1/2})$  for a universal  $\alpha_0 \in (0, 1)$ .

As one can see from the previous result, there is an intrinsic dependence between the regularity obtained and the degeneracy rate. Hence, if this rate is variable over the domain, it seems natural to obtain regularity results which also vary over the domain. This idea, put forward in Lemma 4.6.2 which corresponds to the geometric iterations, is the novelty in this chapter. By considering variable exponents in each iteration, we are able to better capture the pointwise degenerate behaviour of the equation.

To obtain this improved regularity, we consider the following explicit expression for the exponent. Let  $G_i(u, Du) \subset B_1$ ,  $i = 1, \dots, N$  be disjoint sets which depend on the solution  $u$  and its gradient  $Du$ , and define  $G_0(u, Du) := B_1 \setminus \bigcup_{i=1}^N G_i(u, Du)$ . Assume the exponent  $\beta$  has the form

$$\beta(x, u, Du) = \sum_{i=0}^N \beta_i(x) \chi_{G_i(u, Du)}. \quad (4.1.2)$$

An example to keep in mind is the following. Let  $N = 2$ ,  $G_1(u, Du) = \{u > 0\}$ ,  $G_2(u, Du) = \{u < 0\}$  and  $G_0(u, Du) = \{u = 0\}$ . If  $\beta_0 = 0$ ,  $\beta_1$  and  $\beta_2$  are constants, then we recover the result from [32]. Our result is thus more refined, not only in the

sense that it includes a much broader class of degeneracies, but also because we obtain an improved pointwise regularity.

The second main result in this chapter is the following.

**Theorem 4.1.6** (Pointwise  $C^{1,\alpha}$  regularity). *Let  $u \in C(B_1)$  be a viscosity solution to (4.1.1). Assume that  $\beta$  is given by (4.1.2) with  $\beta_i(\cdot) \in [0, \beta_M]$  for fixed  $\beta_M \geq 0$  and have modulus of continuity  $\omega$  satisfying*

$$\limsup_{t \rightarrow 0} \ln \left( \frac{1}{t} \right) \omega(t) = 0; \quad (4.1.3)$$

*assume also that  $F$  is uniformly  $(\lambda, \Lambda)$ -elliptic,  $F(0) = 0$  and  $f$  is continuous and bounded in  $B_1$ . Let finally  $\alpha_0 \in (0, 1)$  be given in Remark 12.*

*Then any viscosity solution  $u$  of (4.1.1) is  $C^{1,\alpha(\cdot)}(B_{1/2})$  and*

$$[u]_{C^{1,\alpha(\cdot)}(B_{1/2})} \leq C \left( \|u\|_{L^\infty(B_{9/10})} + \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \right),$$

where

$$\alpha(x) = \min_{i=0,\dots,N} \left\{ \alpha_0^-, \frac{1}{1 + \beta_i(x)} \right\},$$

and  $C = C(\lambda, \Lambda, d, \beta_M, \omega)$ .

Assumptions of the type (4.1.3) are typical when obtaining higher regularity of solutions to equations with variable exponents. For example, in [1] the authors are able to prove improved regularity to a class of variational problems with variable exponents, under the assumption above.

Pointwise regularity has been the subject of various papers, see for example [15] and [46]. These are useful when a certain property is not verified locally but instead only at a point. Obtaining such a result as in Theorem 4.1.3 instead of a local regularity result as in Theorem 4.1.2, comes with a cost, since we must assume stronger uniform continuity of the functions  $\beta_i$ . However, more information is gathered. For example, consider  $N = 0$ ,

$$\beta_0(x) = 1000e^{-\frac{1}{2}|1000x|^2}$$

and assume  $F$  is convex, so that  $\alpha_0 = 1$  (see [15, Chapter 6]). Then a local result would yield  $C^{1,\alpha}$  regularity, with  $\alpha = \frac{1}{1001}$ . The problem with this result is that  $\beta_0 \approx 0$  except in a small neighborhood of 0. On the other hand, Theorem 4.1.3 would immediately yield  $C^{1,\alpha}$  regularity with  $\alpha \approx 1$  for points away from the origin.

Another advantage of having such a sharp pointwise regularity comes when studying the free boundary of the problem, where a finer analysis is required.

This chapter is organized as follows. Section 4.2 introduces the assumptions to hold throughout this chapter, some basic notation and a characterization of Hölder spaces. We also obtain a simple proof for Theorem 4.1.2. In Section 4.3, we simplify the equation, rewriting it as viscosity inequalities and removing the dependence of the exponents on the solution. We then obtain an important smallness assumption, which provides a tangential path between our equation and the homogeneous one.

Hölder continuity of a perturbed equation is the topic of Section 4.4. In Section 4.5 we derive an approximation lemma. Finally, Section 4.6 consists of the geometric iterations with variable exponents which combined with the characterization of Hölder spaces put forward in Section 4.2, provides the improved, pointwise Hölder continuity of the gradient.

## 4.2 Preliminary material and main assumptions

In this introductory section, we present some basic results that will be instrumental in the sequel and detail our main assumptions. We start with some notation.

Next, we introduce the uniform ellipticity assumption, assumed to hold throughout this chapter.

**[A1]** (Uniform ellipticity). *The operator  $F : \mathcal{S}(d) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is  $(\lambda, \Lambda)$ -elliptic, i.e. there exist  $0 < \lambda \leq \Lambda$  such that*

$$\lambda|N| \leq F(M) - F(M+N) \leq \Lambda|N|,$$

for every  $M, N \in \mathcal{S}(d)$ , with  $N \geq 0$ .

A well-known consequence of [A1] is the uniform Lipschitz regularity of  $F$  (see for example [15, Chapter 2]).

Next, let  $G_i(u, Du) \subset B_1$ ,  $i = 1, \dots, N$  be disjoint sets and define  $G_0(u, Du) := B_1 \setminus \bigcup_{i=1}^N G_i(u, Du)$ . Assume the exponent  $\beta$  has the form

$$\beta(x, u, Du) = \sum_{i=0}^N \beta_i(x) \chi_{G_i(u, Du)}.$$

We now make some assumptions on  $\beta_i$ . First, assume they have a modulus of continuity which decays at the origin as  $o(\ln(1/t)^{-1})$ .

**[A2]** (Uniform continuity of the exponents). *The exponents  $\beta_i : B_1 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  have modulus of continuity satisfying*

$$\limsup_{t \rightarrow 0} \ln \left( \frac{1}{t} \right) \omega(t) = 0.$$

Note that [A2] is equivalent to the following statement. For every  $0 < r < e^{-1}$ , the following holds

$$\limsup_{k \rightarrow \infty} k \omega(r^k) = 0.$$

Hence, by definition, for every  $\varepsilon > 0$  there exists  $\delta_1 > 0$  such that if  $\rho \leq \delta_1$ , then for every  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$k \ln \left( \frac{1}{\rho} \right) \omega(\rho^k) \leq \varepsilon.$$

Since  $\rho$  will be chosen to be small, we can assume  $\rho < e^{-1}$ , and it follows that

$$k \omega(\rho^k) \leq \varepsilon.$$

Now, by defining  $\varepsilon = \frac{\alpha_0 - \alpha}{2}$  (it will become clear later why we make this choice) we also fix  $\delta_1$  such that if  $\rho \leq \delta_1$ , then for every  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$k\omega(\rho^k) \leq \frac{\alpha_0 - \alpha}{2}. \quad (4.2.1)$$

This  $\delta_1$  depends only on the continuity modulus  $\omega$ , the universal exponent  $\alpha_0$  introduced in Remark 12, and the exponent  $\alpha$  which is defined in Theorem 4.1.3.

*Remark 4.2.1.* To emphasize this idea, let's consider some concrete examples. Suppose  $\omega(t) = t^{1/2}$  and choose  $\alpha$  such that  $\varepsilon = \frac{\alpha_0 - \alpha}{2} = 1/100$ . Then one can calculate that (4.2.1) holds for  $\rho \leq 4.7 \times 10^{-7}$ . If  $\varepsilon = 1/1000$ , then we need  $\rho \leq 2.55 \times 10^{-9}$ . These are numbers that depend only on these quantities and can be calculated, provided we know the expression of  $\omega$  explicitly.

An example of a modulus of continuity satisfying [A2] is

$$\omega(t) = \ln \left( \frac{1}{t} \right)^{-p},$$

with  $p > 1$ .

Finally, we assume that the exponents are non-negative and bounded uniformly from above.

**[A3]** (Boundedness of the exponents). *There exists a constant  $\beta_M$  such that*

$$0 \leq \beta_i(\cdot) \leq \beta_M < 1.$$

To conclude this introductory section, we present a simple proof of Theorem 4.1.2, using the results from [32].

**Lemma 4.2.2.** *Let  $u \in C(B_1)$  be a viscosity solution to the equation*

$$|Du|^{\beta(x,u,Du)} F(D^2u) = f(x), \quad (4.2.2)$$

with  $\beta \in [0, \beta_M]$  and  $\beta_M \geq 0$ .

*Then  $u$  is a viscosity subsolution to the equation*

$$\min \left\{ F(D^2u), |Du|^{\beta_M} F(D^2u) \right\} \leq \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)}, \quad (4.2.3)$$

*and a viscosity supersolution to the equation*

$$\max \left\{ F(D^2u), |Du|^{\beta_M} F(D^2u) \right\} \geq -\|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)}. \quad (4.2.4)$$

*Proof.* We prove only that if  $u$  is a viscosity subsolution to (4.2.2), then it is a subsolution to (4.2.3), noting that the remaining case follows similarly.

Let  $\varphi \in C^2(B_1)$  be such that  $u - \varphi$  has a local maximum at  $x_0$ . Then

$$|D\varphi(x_0)|^{\beta(x_0,u,D\varphi)} F(D^2\varphi(x_0)) \leq f(x_0).$$

Thus, depending on whether  $|D\varphi(x_0)| \geq 1$  or  $|D\varphi(x_0)| < 1$  one of the following must hold, respectively

$$\begin{aligned} F(D^2\varphi(x_0)) &\leq \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)}, \\ |D\varphi(x_0)|^{\beta_M} F(D^2\varphi(x_0)) &\leq \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)}, \end{aligned}$$

provided  $F(D^2\varphi(x_0)) \geq 0$  (clearly if this is not the case, both inequalities are trivially verified). In either case, we have

$$\min \left\{ F(D^2\varphi(x_0)), |D\varphi(x_0)|^{\beta_M} F(D^2\varphi(x_0)) \right\} \leq \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)}.$$

Hence, we have proved that  $u$  is a subsolution of (4.2.3). □

This simple result places the equation (4.2.2) in the framework of [32] with  $\theta_1 = 0$  and  $\theta_2 = \beta_M$  (see Proposition 1 therein). A direct application of [32, Theorem 2] yields local regularity  $u \in C^{1,\alpha}(B_{1/2})$  with

$$\alpha = \min \left\{ \alpha_0^-, \frac{1}{1 + \beta_M} \right\},$$

together with the estimate

$$[u]_{C^{1,\alpha}(B_{1/2})} \leq C \left( \|u\|_{L^\infty(B_{9/10})} + \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \right),$$

which implies Theorem 4.1.2.

The remaining of this chapter is devoted to proving Theorem 4.1.3. In the next section, we begin our analysis.

### 4.3 Scaling properties

The following result disconnects the dependence of the exponents on the solution, by separating the possible cases.

**Lemma 4.3.1.** *Let  $u \in C(B_1)$  be a viscosity solution to the perturbed equation*

$$|Du + p|^{\beta(x,u,Du)} F(D^2u) = f(x), \quad (4.3.1)$$

with  $\beta$  given by (4.1.2). Assume that assumptions [A1], [A2] and [A3] are in force.

Then  $u$  is a viscosity subsolution to the equation

$$\min_{i=0,\dots,N} \left\{ |Du + p|^{\beta_i(x)} F(D^2u) \right\} \leq \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)}, \quad (4.3.2)$$

and a viscosity supersolution to the equation

$$\max_{i=0,\dots,N} \left\{ |Du + p|^{\beta_i(x)} F(D^2u) \right\} \geq -\|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)}. \quad (4.3.3)$$

*Proof.* We prove only that if  $u$  is a viscosity subsolution to (4.3.1), then it is a subsolution to (4.3.2), noting that the remaining case follows similarly.

Let  $\varphi \in C^2(B_1)$  be such that  $u - \varphi$  has a local maximum at  $x_0$ . Then

$$|D\varphi(x_0) + p|^{\beta(x_0, u, D\varphi)} F(D^2\varphi(x_0)) \leq f(x_0),$$

where

$$\beta(x_0, u, D\varphi) = \sum_{i=0}^N \beta_i(x_0) \chi_{G_i(u, D\varphi)}(x_0).$$

Since  $G_i$ ,  $i = 0, \dots, N$ , form a disjoint partition of  $B_1$ , there is a unique  $i_0 \in \{0, \dots, N\}$  such that  $x_0 \in G_{i_0}(u, D\varphi)$ . Thus

$$|D\varphi(x_0) + p|^{\beta_{i_0}(x_0)} F(D^2\varphi(x_0)) \leq f(x_0).$$

In particular, we have

$$\min_{i=0, \dots, N} \left\{ |D\varphi(x_0) + p|^{\beta_i(x_0)} F(D^2\varphi(x_0)) \right\} \leq \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)}.$$

Hence, we have proved that  $u$  is a subsolution of (4.3.2). □

The following result states that to prove Theorem 4.1.3, we can assume a smallness regime, without loss of generality. It provides a tangential path between our equation and the homogeneous one.

**Proposition 4.3.2** (Smallness regime). *Let  $u$  be a subsolution to the equation*

$$\min_{i=0, \dots, N} \left\{ |Du|^{\beta_i(x)} F(D^2u) \right\} \leq \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)}, \quad (4.3.4)$$

*and a supersolution to the equation*

$$\max_{i=0, \dots, N} \left\{ |Du|^{\beta_i(x)} F(D^2u) \right\} \geq -\|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)}. \quad (4.3.5)$$

*satisfying*

$$[u]_{C^{1, \alpha}(x_0)} \leq C,$$

*under the assumption that  $\|u\|_{L^\infty(B_{9/10})} \leq 1$  and  $\|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq \varepsilon_0$ , where  $C$  and  $\varepsilon_0$  are universal constants. Then, Theorem 4.1.3 holds.*

*Proof.* Let  $\bar{u}(x) = Ku(x)$  where

$$K := \left( \|u\|_{L^\infty(B_{9/10})} + \frac{\|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)}}{\varepsilon_0} \right)^{-1}.$$

Note that we can assume  $K \leq 1$ , since otherwise we are already in the smallness regime and we can just take  $K = 1$ .

The function  $\bar{u}$  is a viscosity subsolution to

$$\min_{i=0,\dots,N} \left\{ K^{-\beta_i(x)} |D\bar{u}|^{\beta_i(x)} KF(K^{-1}D^2\bar{u}) \right\} \leq K \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)},$$

which implies

$$\min_{i=0,\dots,N} \left\{ |D\bar{u}|^{\beta_i(x)} \bar{F}(D^2\bar{u}) \right\} \leq \max_{i=0,\dots,N} \left\{ K^{1+\beta_i(x)} \right\} \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)},$$

where  $\bar{F}(M) := KF(K^{-1}M)$  still satisfies [A1]. Since  $K \leq 1$ , we immediately get

$$\min_{i=0,\dots,N} \left\{ |D\bar{u}|^{\beta_i(x)} \bar{F}(D^2\bar{u}) \right\} \leq \varepsilon_0.$$

Similarly, we get

$$\max_{i=0,\dots,N} \left\{ |D\bar{u}|^{\beta_i(x)} \bar{F}(D^2\bar{u}) \right\} \geq -\varepsilon_0.$$

Since  $\|\bar{u}\|_{L^\infty(B_{9/10})} \leq 1$ , we note that the smallness assumptions are now satisfied. Hence, if we verify that

$$[\bar{u}]_{C^{1,\alpha}(B_1)} \leq C,$$

we can infer that

$$[u]_{C^{1,\alpha}(B_1)} \leq C_1 \left( \|u\|_{L^\infty(B_{9/10})} + \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \right), \quad (4.3.6)$$

where  $C_1$  depends on  $\varepsilon_0$ , which will be fixed universally. □

*Remark 4.3.3.* The choice of  $K$  in the previous proof differs from the literature (see for example [32]). The observation that  $K \leq 1$  allows us to obtain the simple estimate (4.3.6).

In the following section we obtain improved regularity.

## 4.4 Hölder continuity

In this section, we obtain a compactness result for solutions. This result is essential when studying stability since it will allow us to obtain convergence of sequences of solutions.

We start by stating the maximum principle for viscosity solutions, Theorem 3.2 of [19].

**Proposition 4.4.1** (Maximum principle). *Let  $\Omega$  be a bounded domain and  $G, H \in C(\mathcal{S}(d) \times \mathbb{R}^d \times B_1)$  be degenerate elliptic. Let  $u_1$  be a viscosity subsolution of  $G(D^2u_1, Du_1, x) = 0$  and  $u_2$  be a viscosity*



supersolution of  $H(D^2u_2, Du_2, x) = 0$  in  $\Omega$ . Let  $\varphi \in C^2(\Omega \times \Omega)$ . Define  $v : \Omega \times \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by

$$v(x, y) := u_1(x) - u_2(y).$$

Suppose further that  $(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in \Omega \times \Omega$  is a local maximum of  $v - \varphi$  in  $\Omega \times \Omega$ . Then, for every  $\iota > 0$ , there exist matrices  $X$  and  $Y$  in  $\mathcal{S}(d)$  such that

$$G(X, D_x \varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}), \bar{x}) \leq 0 \leq H(Y, -D_y \varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}), \bar{y}),$$

and the matrix inequality

$$-\left(\frac{1}{\iota} + \|A\|\right)I \leq \begin{pmatrix} X & 0 \\ 0 & -Y \end{pmatrix} \leq A + \iota A^2$$

holds true, where  $A := D^2 \varphi(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$ .

We proceed by stating a result from [35], which we present in the following simplified form.

**Proposition 4.4.2.** *Let  $u \in C(B_1)$  be a bounded viscosity subsolution to equation*

$$\mathcal{P}_{\lambda, \Lambda}^-(D^2u) - |Du| = 0, \text{ in } \{|Du| > \gamma\}$$

and a viscosity supersolution to equation

$$\mathcal{P}_{\lambda, \Lambda}^+(D^2u) + |Du| = 0, \text{ in } \{|Du| > \gamma\}.$$

Then  $u \in C_{loc}^\theta(B_1)$  and, for every  $0 < \tau < 1$ , there exists  $C > 0$  such that

$$\|u\|_{C^\theta(B_\tau)} \leq C.$$

The constant  $\theta$  depends only on  $d, \lambda, \Lambda$  and  $C$  depends only on  $d, \lambda, \Lambda, \gamma, \|u\|_{L^\infty(B_{\theta/10})}, \tau$ .

Intuitively, in the set where the gradient of a function  $u$  is bounded, the function is already Lipschitz. The idea behind the previous result is that if  $u$  is a solution of an elliptic equation in the set where its gradient is very large, then we are able to obtain improved regularity.

This proposition will imply Hölder continuity of solutions to (4.3.2) and (4.3.3) in the case where  $|p|$  is sufficiently small. More precisely, let  $A_0 > 1$  (to be fixed) be such that  $|p| < A_0$ . We claim that  $u$  is a viscosity subsolution to

$$F(D^2u) - |Du| = 0, \text{ in } \{|Du| > 2A_0\}. \quad (4.4.1)$$

Indeed, take  $\varphi \in C^2$  such that  $u - \varphi$  has a local maximum at  $x_0 \in \{|Du| > 2A_0\}$ . Then  $|D\varphi(x_0)| > 2A_0$  and therefore  $|D\varphi(x_0) + p| \geq A_0 > 1$ . From (4.3.2) we have

$$\min_{i=0, \dots, N} \left\{ |D\varphi(x_0) + p|^{\beta_i(x_0)} F(D^2\varphi(x_0)) \right\} \leq \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)},$$

which implies

$$F(D^2\varphi(x_0)) \leq \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq |D\varphi(x_0)|$$

since we are under the assumption  $\|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq \varepsilon_0$  and  $\varepsilon_0$  will be chosen very small. Hence, from uniform ellipticity and recalling that  $F(0) = 0$ ,

$$\mathcal{P}_{\lambda,\Lambda}^-(D^2\varphi(x_0)) - |D\varphi(x_0)| \leq F(D^2\varphi(x_0)) - |D\varphi(x_0)| \leq 0.$$

We verified that  $u$  is a viscosity subsolution to (4.4.1). In a similar way, we prove that  $u$  is a viscosity supersolution to

$$\mathcal{P}_{\lambda,\Lambda}^+(D^2\varphi(x_0)) + |Du| = 0,$$

in  $\{|Du| > 2A_0\}$ . Hence, we proved the following corollary.

**Corollary 4.4.3.** *Let  $u \in C(B_1)$  be a bounded viscosity subsolution to (4.3.2) and a supersolution to (4.3.3). Assume [A1], [A2] and [A3] are in force, let  $\|u\|_{L^\infty(B_{9/10})} \leq 1$ ,  $\|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq \varepsilon_0$  and assume further that  $|p| < A_0$ . The constants  $\varepsilon_0$  and  $A_0$  will be fixed in the sequel.*

*Then  $u \in C_{loc}^\theta(B_{9/10})$  for some  $\theta \in (0, 1)$ , depending only on  $d, \lambda, \Lambda$ . In addition, for every  $0 < \tau < 9/10$ , there exists  $C > 0$  such that*

$$\|u\|_{C^\theta(B_\tau)} \leq C,$$

where  $C = C(d, \lambda, \Lambda, A_0, \tau)$ .

In the following lemma we obtain Hölder continuity for arbitrary  $p \in \mathbb{R}^d$ , which concludes this section.

**Lemma 4.4.4** ( $C^\theta$  regularity). *Let  $u \in C(B_1)$  be a bounded viscosity subsolution to (4.3.2) and a supersolution to (4.3.3). Assume [A1], [A2] and [A3] are in force and let  $\|u\|_{L^\infty(B_{9/10})} \leq 1$  and  $\|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq \varepsilon_0$ , to be fixed universally.*

*Then  $u \in C_{loc}^\theta(B_{9/10})$  for some  $\theta \in (0, 1)$ , depending only on  $d, \lambda, \Lambda$ . In addition, for every  $0 < \tau < 9/10$ , there exists  $C > 0$  such that*

$$\|u\|_{C^\theta(B_\tau)} \leq C,$$

where  $C = C(d, \lambda, \Lambda)$ .

*Proof.* We begin by using Proposition 4.4.1 to obtain a subjet and a superjet satisfying the estimate (4.4.5) below. This was done in [32, Proposition 7] but for completion we replicate the proof.

Fix  $0 < r < \frac{1-\tau}{2}$  and define

$$\omega(t) = t - \frac{t^2}{2}.$$

For constants  $L_1, L_2 > 0$  and  $x_0 \in B_r$ , we set

$$L := \sup_{x, y \in B_r(x_0)} \left[ u(x) - u(y) - L_1 \omega(|x - y|) - L_2 \left( |x - x_0|^2 + |y - x_0|^2 \right) \right]$$

Set  $A_0 = 4L_1$  and assume  $|p| \geq A_0$ .

We aim at establishing that there exist constants  $L_1$  and  $L_2$ , independent of  $x_0$ , for which  $L \leq 0$ . This immediately implies that  $u$  is Lipschitz continuous in  $B_\tau$  by taking  $x_0 = x$ .

We argue by contradiction. Suppose there exists  $x_0 \in B_\tau$  for which  $L > 0$ , regardless of the choices of  $L_1$  and  $L_2$ . Consider the auxiliary functions  $\psi, \phi : \bar{B}_1 \times \bar{B}_1 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  given by

$$\psi(x, y) := L_1 \omega(|x - y|) + L_2 \left( |x - x_0|^2 + |y - x_0|^2 \right)$$

and

$$\phi(x, y) := u(x) - u(y) - \psi(x, y).$$

Let  $(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$  be a point where  $\phi$  attains its maximum. Then

$$\phi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) = L > 0$$

and

$$L_1 \omega(|\bar{x} - \bar{y}|) + L_2 \left( |\bar{x} - x_0|^2 + |\bar{y} - x_0|^2 \right) \leq 2.$$

Set

$$L_2 := \left( \frac{4\sqrt{2}}{r} \right)^2.$$

Then

$$|\bar{x} - x_0| + |\bar{y} - x_0| \leq \frac{r}{2},$$

which implies that  $\bar{x}, \bar{y} \in B_r(x_0)$ . In addition,  $\bar{x} \neq \bar{y}$ , since if this isn't the case we would conclude that  $L \leq 0$ .

We now use Proposition 4.4.1 to ensure the existence of a subjet  $(\xi_x, X)$  of  $u$  at  $\bar{x}$  and a superjet  $(\xi_y, Y)$  of  $u$  at  $\bar{y}$  with

$$\begin{aligned} \xi_x &:= D_x \psi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) = L_1 \omega'(|\bar{x} - \bar{y}|) \sigma + 2L_2 (\bar{x} - x_0), \\ \xi_y &:= -D_y \psi(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) = L_1 \omega'(|\bar{x} - \bar{y}|) \sigma - 2L_2 (\bar{x} - x_0), \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\sigma := \frac{\bar{x} - \bar{y}}{|\bar{x} - \bar{y}|}.$$

Since  $\omega'(|\bar{x} - \bar{y}|) \leq 1$ ,

$$|\xi_x| \leq L_1 + \frac{L_2}{2} \leq 2L_1, \quad (4.4.2)$$

and

$$|\xi_y| \leq L_1 + \frac{L_2}{2} \leq 2L_1 \quad (4.4.3)$$

for  $L_1$  large enough.

In addition, the matrices  $X$  and  $Y$  satisfy the inequality

$$\begin{pmatrix} X & 0 \\ 0 & -Y \end{pmatrix} \leq \begin{pmatrix} Z & -Z \\ -Z & Z \end{pmatrix} + (2L_2 + \iota)I, \quad (4.4.4)$$

for

$$Z := L_1 \omega''(|\bar{x} - \bar{y}|) \sigma \otimes \sigma + L_1 \frac{\omega'(|\bar{x} - \bar{y}|)}{|\bar{x} - \bar{y}|} (I - \sigma \otimes \sigma),$$

where  $0 < \iota \ll 1$  depends solely on the norm of  $Z$ .

Next we apply the matrix inequality (4.4.4) to special vectors as to obtain information about the eigenvalues of  $X - Y$ . First, apply it to vectors of the form  $(z, z) \in \mathbb{R}^{2d}$  to get

$$z \cdot (X - Y) z \leq (4L_2 + 2\iota) |z|^2$$

which implies that all eigenvalues of  $X - Y$  are less than or equal to  $4L_2 + 2\iota$ .

Now we apply (4.4.4) to the vector  $\bar{z} = (\sigma, -\sigma)$  to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma \cdot (X - Y) \sigma &\leq 4L_2 + 2\iota + 4L_1 \omega''(|\bar{x} - \bar{y}|) \\ &= 4L_2 + 2\iota - 4L_1. \end{aligned}$$

We thus conclude that at least one eigenvalue of  $X - Y$  is below  $4L_2 + 2\iota - 4L_1$ , which will be a negative number, provided we choose  $L_1$  large enough.

Evaluating the minimal Pucci operator on  $X - Y$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{P}_{\lambda, \Lambda}^-(X - Y) &\geq 4\lambda L_1 - (\lambda(d-1)\Lambda)(4L_2 + 2\iota) \\ &\geq 3\lambda L_1 \end{aligned} \quad (4.4.5)$$

for  $L_1$  even larger, if necessary. Furthermore, these jets satisfy the viscosity estimates

$$\min_{i=0, \dots, N} \left\{ |p + \xi_x|^{\beta_i(\bar{x})} F(X) \right\} \leq \varepsilon_0, \quad (4.4.6)$$

and

$$\max_{i=0, \dots, N} \left\{ |p + \xi_y|^{\beta_i(\bar{x})} F(Y) \right\} \geq -\varepsilon_0. \quad (4.4.7)$$

Since we fixed  $A_0 = 4L_1$  and assumed  $|p| \geq A_0$ , this together with (4.4.2) and (4.4.3) imply

$$\begin{aligned} |p + \xi_x| &\geq 2L_1 > 1, \\ |p + \xi_y| &\geq 2L_1 > 1. \end{aligned}$$

Hence, (4.4.6) and (4.4.7) imply, respectively,

$$F(X) \leq \varepsilon_0$$

and

$$F(Y) \geq -\varepsilon_0.$$

Combining these inequalities with (4.4.5) by means of uniform ellipticity, we get

$$3\lambda L_1 \leq 2\varepsilon_0,$$

which is clearly a contradiction, provided we choose  $L_1$  large enough.

This concludes the proof for the case  $|p| \geq A_0$ , which combined with Corollary 4.4.3 completes the proof.  $\square$

With compactness available, we proceed with a key step in our tangential analysis.

## 4.5 Approximation lemma

We present an approximation lemma for the perturbed equation.

**Lemma 4.5.1** (Approximation lemma). *For every  $0 < \delta < 1$ , there exists  $\varepsilon_0 > 0$  such that, if  $u \in C(B_1)$  is a viscosity subsolution to (4.3.2) and a viscosity supersolution to (4.3.3), satisfying  $\|u\|_{L^\infty(B_{9/10})} \leq 1$  and  $\|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq \varepsilon_0$ , then one can find a function  $h$  which is a viscosity solution to  $\bar{F}(D^2h) = 0$  for some  $\bar{F}$  satisfying assumption [A1], such that*

$$\|u - h\|_{L^\infty(B_{1/2})} \leq \delta.$$

*Such a function  $h$  satisfies*

$$\|h\|_{C^{1,\alpha_0}(B_{1/2})} \leq C \|h\|_{L^\infty(B_{3/4})}.$$

*Proof.* We argue by contradiction. For simplicity, we split the proof in steps.

**Step 1** – Assume that there exist  $\delta_0 > 0$  and sequences  $(u_n)_n$ ,  $(F_n)_n$  and  $(\beta_i^n)_n$  such that

1.  $\|u_n\|_\infty \leq 1$ ;
2.  $F_n$  satisfy [A1];
3.  $\beta_i^n$  satisfy [A2] and [A3];

linked together by the equations

$$\min_{i=0,\dots,N} \left\{ |Du_n + p_n|^{\beta_i^n(x)} F_n(D^2u_n) \right\} \leq \frac{1}{n}$$

and

$$\max_{i=0,\dots,N} \left\{ |Du_n + p_n|^{\beta_i^n(x)} F_n(D^2u_n) \right\} \geq -\frac{1}{n},$$

in the viscosity sense, in  $B_1$ ; however, for every function  $h \in C^{1,\alpha_0}$ , it holds

$$\|u_n - h\|_{L^\infty(B_{1/2})} > \delta_0. \quad (4.5.1)$$

**Step 2** – Since  $u_n$  are equibounded in  $C^\theta(B_{9/10})$ , by the Arzelà-Ascoli Theorem they will converge, up to a subsequence, locally uniformly to  $u_\infty \in C(B_1)$ .

Since  $F_n$  are  $(\lambda, \Lambda)$ -elliptic, they are also Lipschitz continuous. Therefore, again by the Arzelà-Ascoli Theorem they will converge locally uniformly to an  $(\lambda, \Lambda)$ -elliptic operator  $F_\infty$ .

Finally, since  $\beta_i^n$  satisfy assumptions [A2] and [A3] they will converge locally uniformly to continuous functions  $\beta_i^\infty$ , respectively.

Our goal is to prove that the limiting function  $u_\infty$  is a viscosity solution to the equation  $F_\infty(D^2u_\infty) = 0$ . We only prove that it is a subsolution, since the proof for supersolution is analogous. We will consider two cases, depending on the limit behaviour of  $(p_n)_n$ .

**Step 3** – Assume that  $(p_n)_n$  does not admit a convergent subsequence. Then  $|p_n| \rightarrow \infty$ . Let  $\varphi \in C^2(B_1)$  and assume that  $u_\infty - \varphi$  attains a local strict maximum at  $x_0 \in B_1$ . By contradiction, assume that

$$F_\infty(D^2\varphi(x_0)) > 0. \quad (4.5.2)$$

There exists a sequence  $x_n \rightarrow x_0$  such that  $u_n - \varphi$  has a local maximum at  $x_n$ . Notice that  $D\varphi(x_n) \rightarrow D\varphi(x_0)$  and  $D^2\varphi(x_n) \rightarrow D^2\varphi(x_0)$ . Also, by the equation satisfied by  $u_n$  in the viscosity sense, we have

$$\min_{i=0,\dots,N} \left\{ |D\varphi(x_n) + p_n|^{\beta_i^n(x_n)} F_n(D^2\varphi(x_n)) \right\} \leq \frac{1}{n}.$$

Taking  $n$  large enough, we have  $|D\varphi(x_n) + p_n| > 1$  and since  $\beta_i^n \geq 0$ , we get

$$F_n(D^2\varphi(x_n)) \leq \frac{1}{n},$$

which is inconsistent with (4.5.2), when we take the limit  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . Therefore,

$$F_\infty(D^2\varphi(x_0)) \leq 0,$$

concluding the proof for the case  $|p_n| \rightarrow \infty$ .

**Step 4** – Suppose now that we can extract a subsequence  $p_n \rightarrow p_\infty$ . Resorting to standard stability results (see for example [19, Remarks 6.2 and 6.3]), we conclude that  $u_\infty$  is a viscosity subsolution to

$$\min_{i=0,\dots,N} \left\{ |p_\infty + Du_\infty|^{\beta_i^\infty(x)} F_\infty(D^2u_\infty) \right\} \leq 0,$$

and a viscosity supersolution to

$$\max_{i=0,\dots,N} \left\{ |p_\infty + Du_\infty|^{\beta_i^\infty(x)} F_\infty(D^2u_\infty) \right\} \geq 0.$$

We can assume without loss of generality that  $p_\infty = 0$ , i.e., assume that  $u_\infty$  is a viscosity subsolution to

$$\min_{i=0,\dots,N} \left\{ |Du_\infty|^{\beta_i^\infty(x)} F_\infty(D^2u_\infty) \right\} \leq 0,$$

and a viscosity supersolution to

$$\max_{i=0,\dots,N} \left\{ |Du_\infty|^{\beta_i^\infty(x)} F_\infty(D^2u_\infty) \right\} \geq 0.$$

We now claim that these inequalities imply that  $F_\infty(D^2u_\infty) = 0$ . This is proved in Lemma 4.5.2 below.

**Step 5** – Since  $F_\infty(D^2u_\infty) = 0$ , by Remark 12 we get that  $u_\infty \in C^{1,\alpha_0}(B_{1/2})$ . This, together with the uniform convergence  $u_n \rightarrow u_\infty$  produces a contradiction with (4.5.1), which completes the proof.  $\square$

We present a homogeneous division lemma which concludes the proof of Lemma 4.5.1. We follow closely the proof of [34, Lemma 6].

**Lemma 4.5.2.** *Let  $u \in C(B_1)$  be a bounded viscosity subsolution to*

$$\min_{i=0,\dots,N} \left\{ |Du|^{\beta_i(x)} F(D^2u) \right\} \leq 0, \tag{4.5.3}$$

*and a viscosity supersolution to*

$$\max_{i=0,\dots,N} \left\{ |Du|^{\beta_i(x)} F(D^2u) \right\} \geq 0. \tag{4.5.4}$$

*Then  $u$  is a viscosity solution to*

$$F(D^2u) = 0.$$

*Proof.* We prove that (4.5.4) implies  $F(D^2u) \geq 0$ , noting that  $F(D^2u) \leq 0$  follows similarly from (4.5.3) in a similar way.

Let  $P(x) = \frac{1}{2}(x-y) \cdot N(x-y) + b \cdot (x-y) + u(y)$  be a polynomial touching  $u$  strictly from below at a point  $y \in B_{3/4}$ . We shall assume, without loss of generality, that  $y = 0$  and  $u(0) = 0$ . Then we have the estimate

$$\min_{i=0,\dots,N} \left\{ |b|^{\beta_i(0)} F(N) \right\} \leq 0.$$

If  $b \neq 0$  then the result is trivial, so assume that  $P(x) = \frac{1}{2}x \cdot Nx$ . We argue by contradiction, assuming that  $F(N) < 0$ . By ellipticity, this implies that  $N$  has at least one positive eigenvalue. Let  $S$  be the subspace generated by the eigenvectors corresponding to the positive eigenvalues and consider the projection  $P_S$  to this subspace. We consider the following perturbed test function

$$\psi(x) = P(x) + \varepsilon|P_S x|, \text{ for } x \in \overline{B}_r.$$

For  $\varepsilon$  large enough,  $u - \psi$  attains a negative minimum at  $B_r - B_{\frac{9}{10}r}$  (since  $S$  is not empty and  $u$  is continuous). Indeed, let  $m = \max_{\overline{B}_r} |u - P|$  and  $\varepsilon = \frac{21m}{r}$ . Then

$$\min_{x \in B_{\frac{9}{10}r}} (u(x) - P(x) - \varepsilon|P_S x|) \geq -m - \frac{21M}{r} \frac{9}{10} r = -\frac{199}{10} m;$$

on the other hand, for  $x \in \partial B_r$ ,

$$u(x) - P(x) - \varepsilon|P_S x| \leq m - \frac{21m}{r} r = -20m,$$

which concludes that the minimum is negative and attained at  $x_0 \in B_r \setminus B_{\frac{9}{10}r}$ .

Using this  $\varepsilon$ , we claim that  $P_S x_0 \neq 0$ . In fact, since  $(u - \psi)(x_0) \leq (u - \psi)(x)$ ,

$$(u - P)(x_0) - \varepsilon|P_S x_0| \leq (u - \psi)(x)$$

if  $P_S x_0 = 0$ , we take  $x = 0$  and get

$$(u - P)(x_0) \leq (u - \psi)(0) = (u - P)(0) = 0.$$

But  $P$  touches  $u$  strictly from below at  $y = 0$  which implies  $(u - P)(x_0) \geq 0$  with equality only if  $x_0 = 0$ , therefore  $(u - \psi)(x_0) = 0$ , contradicting the fact that the minimum is negative and that  $x_0 \neq 0$ .

We proved that  $|P_S x_0| \neq 0$  which implies that  $\psi$  is smooth in a neighbourhood of  $x_0$ . Hence, for an appropriate translation of  $\psi$ , call it  $\tilde{\psi}$ ,  $u - \tilde{\psi}$  has a local minimum in  $B_r$  at  $x_0$ . Let  $B$  be the Hessian of  $|P_S x|$  at  $x = x_0$ . Note that since  $|P_S x|$  is a convex function,  $B \geq 0$ . We also have the viscosity inequality

$$\max_{i=0, \dots, N} \left\{ |Nx_0 + \varepsilon e_0|^{\beta_i(x_0)} F(N + \varepsilon B) \right\} \geq 0,$$

for  $e_0 = P_S x_0 / |P_S x_0|$ . Note  $(Nx_0 + \varepsilon e_0) \cdot P_S x_0 > 0$ , since  $P_S$  is the projection into the subspace generated by the eigenvalues of  $N$  associated with its positive eigenvalues. Then, by ellipticity we obtain

$$F(N) \geq F(N + \varepsilon B) \geq 0,$$

which is a contradiction. Hence  $F(D^2 u) \geq 0$  which concludes the proof.  $\square$

In the next and final section of this chapter, we provide an iterative scheme to control the oscillation of the gradient.



## 4.6 Hölder continuity of the gradient

In the following lemmas, we proceed with the geometric iteration argument in a sequence of concentric, shrinking balls. The first geometric iteration follows immediately from the approximation lemma.

**Lemma 4.6.1.** *Let  $u \in C(B_1)$  be a viscosity subsolution to (4.3.2) and a viscosity supersolution to (4.3.3). Under the assumptions of Lemma 4.5.1, for every  $\theta < \alpha_0$ , there exists a polynomial  $\ell(x) = a + b \cdot x$  and a constant  $0 < \rho < 1$ , depending on  $\omega$  and universal constants, such that*

$$\|u - \ell\|_{L^\infty(B_\rho)} \leq \rho^{1+\theta}.$$

Furthermore, there exists a universal  $C > 0$  such that  $|a| \leq C$  and  $|b| \leq C$ .

*Proof.* By Lemma 4.5.1, there exists  $h \in C^{1,\alpha_0}(B_{1/2})$  such that

$$\|u - h\|_{L^\infty(B_{1/2})} \leq \delta,$$

with the uniform estimate

$$\|h\|_{C^{1,\alpha_0}(B_{1/2})} \leq C \|h\|_{L^\infty(B_{3/4})}.$$

This implies that, for every  $0 < r \ll 1$  and for the polynomial  $\ell(x) = h(x_0) + Dh(x_0) \cdot (x - x_0)$ ,

$$\|h - \ell\|_{L^\infty(B_r(x_0))} \leq Cr^{1+\alpha_0},$$

with  $|h(x_0)| \leq C$  and  $|Dh(x_0)| \leq C$  where  $C$  is universal.

Let  $\theta < \alpha_0$  be arbitrary and take  $r = \rho$  given by

$$\rho := \min \left\{ \delta_1, (2C)^{\frac{1}{\theta - \alpha_0}} \right\},$$

where  $\delta_1$  is given implicitly in (4.2.1). Finally fix  $\delta = \frac{\rho^{1+\theta}}{2}$ , which also fixes  $\varepsilon_0$  via Lemma 4.5.1. Then

$$\begin{aligned} \|u - \ell\|_{L^\infty(B_\rho(x_0))} &\leq \|u - h\|_{L^\infty(B_\rho(x_0))} + \|h - \ell\|_{L^\infty(B_\rho(x_0))} \\ &\leq \delta + C\rho^{1+\alpha_0} \leq \rho^{1+\theta}. \end{aligned}$$

□

Now we iterate the previous result concentric, shrinking balls.

**Lemma 4.6.2** (Geometric iterations). *There exist a non-decreasing sequence  $(\alpha_k)_k$  and universal constants  $\varepsilon_0 > 0$  and  $\rho > 0$  such that if  $u$  is a viscosity subsolution of (4.3.2) and a supersolution of (4.3.3) with  $p = 0$ , satisfying  $\|u\|_{L^\infty(B_{9/10})} \leq 1$  and  $\|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq \varepsilon_0$ , there exist polynomials  $\ell_k(x) =$*

$a_k + b_k \cdot x$  such that

$$\|u - \ell_k\|_{L^\infty(B_{\rho^k}(x_0))} \leq \rho^{k(1+\alpha_k)}, \quad (4.6.1)$$

and

$$|a_k - a_{k-1}| + \rho^{k-1}|b_k - b_{k-1}| \leq C_e \rho^{(k-1)(1+\alpha_{k-1})}. \quad (4.6.2)$$

Furthermore, the sequence  $(\alpha_k)_k$  converges to

$$\alpha := \min_{i=0, \dots, N} \left\{ \alpha_0^-, \frac{1}{1 + \beta_i(x_0)} \right\}$$

and

$$\limsup_{k \rightarrow \infty} k(\alpha - \alpha_k) = 0. \quad (4.6.3)$$

*Proof.* Assume without loss of generality that  $x_0 = 0$ . Take  $\varepsilon_0$  and  $\rho$  given by Lemma 4.6.1, depending on  $\theta$ , which will be fixed soon.

Define the nondecreasing sequence

$$\alpha_k := \min_{i=0, \dots, N} \left\{ \alpha_0^-, \min_{x \in B_{\rho^k}} \left( \frac{1}{1 + \beta_i(x)} \right) \right\},$$

which converges to the number

$$\alpha := \min_{i=0, \dots, N} \left\{ \alpha_0^-, \frac{1}{1 + \beta_i(0)} \right\}.$$

Note that, by [A2],

$$\begin{aligned} k \left( \frac{1}{1 + \beta_i(0)} - \frac{1}{1 + \max_{x \in B_{\rho^k}} \beta_i(x)} \right) &\leq k \left( \max_{x \in B_{\rho^k}} \beta_i(x) - \beta_i(0) \right) \\ &\leq k\omega(\rho^k). \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, considering all possible cases, we can easily check that

$$0 \leq k(\alpha - \alpha_k) \leq k\omega(\rho^k),$$

with

$$\limsup_{k \rightarrow \infty} k\omega(\rho^k) = 0.$$

To prove (4.6.1) and (4.6.2), we will proceed by induction.

Let  $\ell_0 \equiv 0$  and  $\ell_1$  be given by Lemma 4.6.1. Then (4.6.1) and (4.6.2) hold for  $k = 1$  by Lemma 4.6.1.

Assume that (4.6.1) and (4.6.2) hold up to  $k$ . Define

$$v_k(x) = \frac{(u - \ell_k)}{\rho^{k(1+\alpha_k)}}(\rho^k x).$$

Then  $\|v_k\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} \leq 1$  and  $v_k$  is a viscosity subsolution to

$$\min_{i=0, \dots, N} \left\{ \rho^{k\alpha_k \beta_i(\rho^k x)} |Dv_k(x) + \rho^{-k\alpha_k} b_k|^{\beta_i(\rho^k x)} F_k(D^2 v_k) \right\} \leq \rho^{k(1-\alpha_k)} \varepsilon_0,$$

where

$$F_k(M) := \rho^{k(1-\alpha_k)} F(\rho^{k(\alpha_k-1)} M).$$

This implies the following estimate

$$\begin{aligned} \min_{i=0, \dots, N} \left\{ |Dv_k(x) + \rho^{-k\alpha_k} b_k|^{\beta_i(\rho^k x)} F_k(D^2 v_k) \right\} \\ \leq \max_{i=0, \dots, N} \left\{ \rho^{k(1-\alpha_k) - k\alpha_k \beta_i(\rho^k x)} \right\} \varepsilon_0 \leq \varepsilon_0, \end{aligned}$$

where the last inequality follows from the definition of  $\alpha_k$ . Calling  $p_k := \rho^{-k\alpha_k} b_k$  and  $\beta_i^k(x) := \beta_i(\rho^k x)$ , we get that  $v_k$  is a subsolution to

$$\min_{i=0, \dots, N} \left\{ |Dv_k(x) + p_k|^{\beta_i^k(x)} F_k(D^2 v_k) \right\} \leq \varepsilon_0.$$

Similarly, we prove that  $v_k$  is a viscosity supersolution to

$$\max_{i=0, \dots, N} \left\{ |Dv_k(x) + p_k|^{\beta_i^k(x)} F_k(D^2 v_k) \right\} \geq -\varepsilon_0.$$

Note that  $\beta_i^k$  still satisfy assumption [A2].

Hence, we can use Lemma 4.6.1 to guarantee the existence of a linear function  $\bar{\ell}(x) = \bar{a} + \bar{p} \cdot x$  such that

$$\sup_{B_\rho} |v_k - \bar{\ell}| \leq \rho^{1+\theta},$$

where  $\theta = \frac{\alpha + \alpha_0}{2} < \alpha_0$  and the coefficients satisfy

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{a} &= h(0), \\ \bar{p} &= Dh(0), \end{aligned}$$

where  $h$  is a viscosity solution to  $G(D^2h) = 0$  and  $G$  has the same ellipticity constants as  $F$ . Hence, as a straightforward application of ellipticity,  $h$  has interior  $C^{1,\alpha_0}$  estimates which imply universal bounds on the coefficients of  $\bar{\ell}$ .

Rescalling back to the unit ball, we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \sup_{x \in B_\rho} \left| \frac{u - \ell_k}{\rho^{k(1+\alpha_k)}}(\rho^k x) - \bar{\ell}(x) \right| \leq \rho^{1+\theta} \\ \iff & \sup_{y \in B_{\rho^{k+1}}} \left| u(y) - \ell_k(y) - \rho^{k(1+\alpha_k)} \bar{\ell}(\rho^{-k} y) \right| \leq \rho^{1+\theta} \rho^{k(1+\alpha_k)} \\ \iff & \sup_{y \in B_{\rho^{k+1}}} |u(y) - \ell_{k+1}(y)| \leq \rho^{1+\theta} \rho^{k(\alpha_k - \alpha_{k+1})} \rho^{k(1+\alpha_{k+1})}, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} \ell_{k+1}(y) - \ell_k(y) &= (a_{k+1} - a_k) + (p_{k+1} - p_k) \cdot y \\ &= \rho^{k(1+\alpha_k)} h(0) + \rho^{k\alpha_k} Dh(0) \cdot y. \end{aligned}$$

Because of (4.2.1), we have

$$\rho^{k(\alpha_k - \alpha_{k+1})} \leq \rho^{-k\omega(\rho^k)} \leq \rho^{\frac{\alpha - \alpha_0}{2}},$$

hence, we can further estimate

$$\rho^{1+\theta} \rho^{k(\alpha_k - \alpha_{k+1})} \rho^{k(1+\alpha_{k+1})} \leq \rho^{\theta - \alpha_{k+1}} \rho^{\frac{\alpha - \alpha_0}{2}} \rho^{(k+1)(1+\alpha_{k+1})}$$

and since  $\theta = \frac{\alpha + \alpha_0}{2}$ , we can write

$$\theta - \alpha_{k+1} + \frac{\alpha - \alpha_0}{2} = \alpha - \alpha_{k+1} \geq 0.$$

Combining all these inequalities, we can finally estimate

$$\sup_{y \in B_{\rho^{k+1}}} |u(y) - \ell_{k+1}(y)| \leq \rho^{(k+1)(1+\alpha_{k+1})}$$

which proves (4.6.1) and since  $|h(0)| \leq C$ ,  $|Dh(0)| \leq C$ , estimate (4.6.2) follows immediately aswell. This concludes the proof for the case  $x_0 = 0$ . A standard translation locates this argument at any point  $x_0 \in B_{1/2}$ .  $\square$

Theorem 4.1.3 follows from Lemma 4.6.2 together with Proposition 2.3.4.

## Chapter 5

# Fully nonlinear Hamilton-Jacobi equations of degenerate type

### 5.1 Introduction and main results

In this chapter, we study a fully nonlinear Hamilton-Jacobi equation of the form

$$F(D^2u) + H(Du, x) = f(x) \quad \text{in } \Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d, \quad (5.1.1)$$

where  $F : S(d) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is degenerate elliptic, the Hamiltonian  $H = H(p, x)$  satisfies natural growth and continuity conditions, and  $f \in L^\infty(\Omega)$  is Lipschitz continuous. In the superlinear setting, we prove that viscosity solutions to (5.1.1) are locally Lipschitz-continuous. In addition, we examine a two-phase free boundary problem driven by the operator in (5.1.1). In this context, our findings include the existence of solutions and regularity estimates across the free boundary. The conditions we impose on the structure of the problem are fairly general and cover important models, such as Bellman and Isaacs equations. An example of Hamiltonian falling under our assumptions is

$$H(p, x) := a(x) (1 + |p|^2)^{\frac{m}{2}} + V(x),$$

provided  $a, V : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  are Lipschitz-continuous and bounded from above and below, and  $m > 1$ .

Our contribution is two-fold. By developing an intrinsically nonlinear argument, we prove that viscosity solutions to (5.1.1) are Lipschitz continuous, with estimates. Then we examine a consequence of our regularity result to a two-phase free boundary problem and prove the existence of solutions, with estimates in Hölder spaces. Our main result reads as follows.

**Theorem 5.1.1** (Improved regularity of solutions). *Let  $u \in C(\Omega)$  be a viscosity solution to (5.1.1) where  $F : S(d) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is degenerate elliptic, Lipschitz-continuous and positively homogeneous of degree 1, and  $f \in L^\infty(\Omega)$  is Lipschitz-continuous. Suppose the Hamiltonian  $H$  is superlinear and satisfies natural growth and continuity conditions, detailed in Section 5.2. Then  $u$  is locally Lipschitz-continuous in  $\Omega$ . Moreover, for every  $\Omega' \Subset \Omega$ , there exists  $C > 0$  such that*

$$|u(x) - u(y)| \leq C \left( 1 + \|u\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} + \|f\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} \right) |x - y|,$$

for every  $x, y \in \Omega'$ . The constant  $C > 0$  depends only on  $\Omega'$ , and the data of the problem.

The proof of Theorem 5.1.1 relies on two building blocks. First, we examine the superquadratic case, i.e.,  $H(p, x) \sim C + C|p|^m$ , with  $m > 2$ . In this setting, we prove that solutions to (5.1.1) are  $\gamma$ -Hölder continuous for  $\gamma := (m - 2)/(m - 1)$ . Here we follow closely the strategy put forward in [2, Section 3], adapting its techniques to the fully nonlinear setting. Then we refine the application of the Ishii-Jensen Lemma to produce Lipschitz regularity in the superlinear setting.

Once Theorem 5.1.1 is available we turn to a free boundary problem driven by a particular instance of the operator in (5.1.1). For constants  $\lambda_+, \lambda_- \in \mathbb{R}$ , consider the problem

$$\operatorname{Tr}(A(x)D^2u) + H(Du, x) = \lambda_+ \chi_{\{u > 0\}} + \lambda_- \chi_{\{u < 0\}} \quad \text{in } \Omega(u), \quad (5.1.2)$$

where  $\Omega(u) := \{u > 0\} \cup \{u < 0\}$ . We note that (5.1.2) holds *only* in the region where the solutions do not vanish, and no PDE information is available in  $\{u = 0\}$ . In many cases, viscosity solutions exist following Perron's method, when a comparison principle is available, and one can build appropriate sub- and supersolutions. Meanwhile, the present setting introduces important difficulties. First, the dependence of (5.1.2) with respect to the solution implies the lack of properness. As a consequence, one should not expect a comparison principle to hold at the level of the equation, which precludes the use of usual arguments. Also, and perhaps even more important, the growth regime of the Hamiltonian  $H$  requires further compatibility conditions for the boundary data; see [16].

We argue through a regularization of the right-hand side of (5.1.2), removing the dependence of the equation on zero-order terms. We combine our findings in regularity theory with former results on the existence of solutions for superquadratic Hamilton-Jacobi equations. Then a fixed-point argument ensures the existence of viscosity solutions to the Dirichlet problem associated with (5.1.2). For a similar approach in the context of free transmission problems, see [56].

The remainder of this chapter is organised as follows. Section 5.2 gathers our primary assumptions and recalls a few preliminaries. The proof of Theorem 5.1.1 is the subject of Section 5.3. Finally, in Section 5.4, we prove the existence of viscosity solutions for the Dirichlet problem associated with (5.1.2).

## 5.2 Preliminary material and main assumptions

Here we detail the main assumptions used in this chapter and collect a few preliminaries. We start with the conditions imposed on the second-order operator  $F$ .

Because we rely on the monotonicity of  $F$  in the space of symmetric matrices, we equip the latter with a partial order relation. For  $M, N \in S(d)$ , we say that  $M \geq N$  if  $M - N$  is positive semi-definite, i.e., for every  $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^d$ , we have

$$\xi^T (M - N) \xi \geq 0.$$

Our primary condition on  $F$  concerns its degenerate ellipticity.

**Definition 5.2.1.** We say  $F : S(d) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is degenerate elliptic if

$$F(M) \leq F(N)$$

whenever  $M, N \in S(d)$  are such that  $M \geq N$ .

We continue with an assumption combining degenerate ellipticity and Lipschitz continuity for  $F$ .

**[A1]** (Monotonicity and Lipschitz continuity). *The operator  $F : S(d) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is monotone non-increasing and Lipschitz continuous. That is, there exists a constant  $C_F > 0$  such that*

$$F(M) - F(N) \leq C_F |(N - M)_+|, \quad (5.2.1)$$

for every  $M, N \in S(d)$ .

The condition in (5.2.1) is equivalent to requiring  $F$  to be degenerate elliptic and Lipschitz continuous, with constant  $C_F > 0$ ; see Lemma 5.2.3. The choice for (5.2.1) stems from our argument since we compare  $F(M)$  and  $F(N)$  in terms of the eigenvalues of  $M$  and  $N$ . We also require  $F$  to be positively homogeneous of degree one.

**[A2]** (Homogeneity of  $F$ ). *The operator  $F$  is positively homogeneous of degree 1. That is, for every  $M \in S(d)$  and every  $s \geq 0$ , we have*

$$F(sM) = sF(M).$$

The typical example of an operator satisfying assumptions [A1] and [A2] is the Bellman operator. Indeed, let  $\mathcal{A}$  be a measurable index set and consider a family of matrices  $(A_\alpha)_{\alpha \in \mathcal{A}}$  such that

$$0 \leq A_\alpha \leq (C_F d^{-1})I,$$

for every  $\alpha \in \mathcal{A}$ . Then the operator

$$F(M) := \inf_{\alpha \in \mathcal{A}} (-\text{Tr}(A_\alpha M))$$

satisfies both [A1] and [A2].

Now, we turn to the Hamiltonian  $H$  and detail the growth and continuity conditions under which we work.

**[A3]** (Structural conditions). *We suppose there exist constants  $m > 1$  and  $C_1, C_2, C_3 > 0$  such that  $H = H(p, x)$  satisfies*

$$-C_1 + C_2 |p|^m \leq H(p, x) \leq C_3 (1 + |p|^m), \quad (5.2.2)$$

for every  $p \in \mathbb{R}^d$  and  $x \in \Omega$ . Also,

$$|H(p, x) - H(p, y)| \leq (C_3 |p|^m + C_1) |x - y| \quad (5.2.3)$$

for every  $x, y \in \Omega$ , and  $p \in \mathbb{R}^d$ . Finally, we require

$$|H(p, x) - H(q, x)| \leq C_3 (|p| + |q| + 1)^{m-1} |p - q|, \quad (5.2.4)$$

for every  $p, q \in \mathbb{R}^d$ , and every  $x \in \Omega$ .

The typical example of a Hamiltonian satisfying [A3] is

$$H(p, x) = a(x) \left(1 + |p|^2\right)^{\frac{m}{2}} + V(x),$$

where  $a, V : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  are Lipschitz continuous, with

$$0 < C_* \leq a(x) \leq C^* \quad \text{and} \quad 0 \leq V(x) \leq C^*,$$

for some fixed constants  $0 < C_* \leq C^*$ .

Next we recall the definition of viscosity solution adapted to this problem.

**Definition 5.2.2** (Viscosity solution). *We say  $u \in \text{USC}(\Omega)$  is a viscosity sub-solution to (5.1.1) if, for every  $x_0 \in \Omega$  and every  $\varphi \in C^2(\Omega)$  such that  $u - \varphi$  has a local maximum at  $x_0$ , we have*

$$F(D^2\varphi(x_0)) + H(D\varphi(x_0), x_0) \leq f(x_0).$$

*Likewise, we say that  $u \in \text{LSC}(\Omega)$  is a viscosity supersolution to (5.1.1) if, for every  $x_0 \in \Omega$  and every  $\varphi \in C^2(\Omega)$  such that  $u - \varphi$  has a local minimum at  $x_0$ , we have*

$$F(D^2\varphi(x_0)) + H(D\varphi(x_0), x_0) \geq f(x_0).$$

*If  $u \in C(\Omega)$  is simultaneously a viscosity sub-solution and a viscosity supersolution to (5.1.1), we say it is a viscosity solution to (5.1.1).*

Recall that we say  $u \in \text{USC}(\Omega)$  if for every  $x_0 \in \Omega$ ,

$$\limsup_{x \rightarrow x_0} u(x) \leq u(x_0).$$

We say  $u \in \text{LSC}(\Omega)$  if  $-u \in \text{USC}(\Omega)$ .

We use Proposition 4.4.1, corresponding to the Jensen-Ishii Lemma, to prove preliminary regularity results as usual in the literature. Now, the relevance of estimating  $F(X_\varepsilon) - F(Y_\varepsilon)$  in terms of the eigenvalues of  $X_\varepsilon - Y_\varepsilon$  becomes clear. Hence, we proceed by verifying that [A1] is equivalent to supposing that  $F$  is degenerate elliptic and Lipschitz continuous.

**Lemma 5.2.3.** *Suppose  $F : S(d) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  satisfies [A1]. Then  $F$  is Lipschitz continuous, with constant  $C_F$ , and monotone non-increasing. That is, for every  $M, N \in S(d)$ , we have*

$$|F(M) - F(N)| \leq C_F |N - M|, \tag{5.2.5}$$

and

$$F(M) \leq F(N), \tag{5.2.6}$$

*provided  $N \leq M$ . Conversely, suppose  $F$  satisfies (5.2.5) and (5.2.6). Then it also satisfies [A1].*

*Proof.* We start by proving that [A1] implies (5.2.5) and (5.2.6). Indeed, if  $M \geq N$  then  $(N - M)_+ = 0$  and we immediately get (5.2.6). Also, since  $|(N - M)_+| \leq |N - M|$ , we get

$$F(M) - F(N) \leq C_F |N - M|.$$



Swapping  $M$  and  $N$  we get

$$F(N) - F(M) \leq C_F |N - M|,$$

and (5.2.5) follows.

Now we prove that (5.2.5) and (5.2.6) imply [A1]. Fix  $M, N \in S(d)$  arbitrarily and recall that  $M - N = (M - N)_+ - (M - N)_-$ . Then

$$F(M) = F(N + (M - N)) \leq F(N - (M - N)_-) \leq F(N) + C_F |(N - M)_+|,$$

where the first inequality follows from (5.2.6), and the second one is a consequence of (5.2.5).  $\square$

### 5.3 Interior Lipschitz continuity

We reduce the problem posed in  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  to an equation prescribed in the unit ball,  $B_1 \subset \mathbb{R}^d$ . Let  $\Omega' \Subset \Omega$ . For every  $r \in (0, 1)$ , one can find a natural number  $n = n(r) \in \mathbb{N}$  such that there exists a subset  $\{x_1, \dots, x_n\} \subset \Omega'$ , with  $\overline{B_r(x_i)} \subset \Omega$  for every  $i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ . In addition, the family  $(B_{r/2}(x_i))_{i=1}^n$  covers  $\Omega'$ ; that is,

$$\Omega' \subset \bigcup_{i=1}^n B_{r/2}(x_i).$$

As a result, we suppose  $\Omega' = B_{r/2}(x_1)$ , with  $x_1 = 0 \in \Omega'$ , and prescribe our problem of interest in open balls. In what follows, we denote with  $C(d)$  any constant depending only on the dimension; this notation refers to possibly different constants within our arguments.

The next lemma accounts for the Hölder regularity of sub-solutions to (5.1.1). The strategy of the proof yields a modulus of continuity depending explicitly on the growth regime of  $H$ .

**Lemma 5.3.1** (Hölder continuity for sub-solutions). *Let  $u \in \text{USC}(B_1)$  be a sub-solution to (5.1.1). Suppose assumptions [A1]-[A2] are in force. Suppose further  $H$  satisfies [A3] with  $m > 2$ . Then*

$$|u(x) - u(y)| \leq K|x - y|^\gamma,$$

for every  $x, y \in B_{1/4}$ , where

$$\gamma = \frac{m-2}{m-1}, \tag{5.3.1}$$

and

$$K := 2^{\frac{1}{m-1}} \left( 4^{\frac{m}{m-1}} \left( \frac{C_F C(d)}{C_2 \gamma^m} \right)^{\frac{1}{m-1}} + 4 \left( \frac{\|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} + C_1}{C_2 \gamma^m} \right)^{\frac{1}{m}} \right).$$

*Proof.* Fix  $x \in B_{1/2}$  and define the function  $\phi : B_{1/2}(x) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  as

$$\phi(y) := K \left( \frac{1}{4} - |y - x|^2 \right)^{-1} |y - x|^\gamma.$$

To establish the lemma, it suffices to show that

$$w(y) := u(y) - u(x) - \phi(y) \leq 0, \quad (5.3.2)$$

for every  $y \in B_{1/2}(x)$ . Indeed, it would imply that, for every  $y \in B_{1/4}(x)$ ,

$$u(y) - u(x) \leq \phi(y) = K \left( \frac{1}{4} - |y-x|^2 \right)^{-1} |y-x|^\gamma \leq \frac{16}{3} K |y-x|^\gamma.$$

We split the remainder of the proof into three steps.

**Step 1** – Here, we prove that  $w$ , as defined in (5.3.2), has no local maximum in  $B_{1/2}(x) \setminus \{x\}$ . Suppose otherwise, and let  $y^* \in B_{1/2}(x) \setminus \{x\}$  be a point of local maximum for  $w$ . Because  $u$  is a viscosity sub-solution of (5.1.1), Definition 5.2.2 implies

$$F(D^2\phi(y^*)) + H(D\phi(y^*), y^*) \leq f(y^*).$$

We will produce a contradiction by verifying that  $\phi$  is also a strict supersolution.

**Step 2** – Without loss of generality, set  $x = 0$  and notice that

$$D\phi(y) = K \left( \frac{\frac{\gamma}{4}|y|^{\gamma-2} + (2-\gamma)|y|^\gamma}{(\frac{1}{4} - |y|^2)^2} \right) y,$$

and

$$|D\phi(y)|^m \geq K^m \left( \frac{1}{4} - |y|^2 \right)^{-2m} |y|^{\gamma-2} \frac{\gamma^m}{4^m}, \quad (5.3.3)$$

where the choice of  $\gamma$  in (5.3.1) is instrumental. Moreover, a dimensional constant  $C(d) > 0$  exists such that

$$|D^2\phi(y)| \leq C(d)K \left( \frac{1}{4} - |y|^2 \right)^{-3} |y|^{\gamma-2}.$$

Because  $F$  is Lipschitz continuous and satisfies  $F(0) = 0$ , we obtain

$$-F(D^2\phi(y)) \leq C_F |D^2\phi| \leq C_F C(d)K \left( \frac{1}{4} - |y|^2 \right)^{-3} |y|^{\gamma-2}. \quad (5.3.4)$$

Combining (5.3.3) with (5.3.4), we get

$$\begin{aligned} F(D^2\phi(y)) + H(D\phi(y), y) &\geq -C_F C(d)K \left( \frac{1}{4} - |y|^2 \right)^{-3} |y|^{\gamma-2} - C_1 \\ &\quad + C_2 K^m \left( \frac{1}{4} - |y|^2 \right)^{-2m} |y|^{\gamma-2} \frac{\gamma^m}{4^m} \\ &\geq -C_1 + \left( -C_F C(d)K + C_2 \frac{\gamma^m}{4^m} K^m \right), \end{aligned}$$

where the last inequality holds because  $(1/4 - t^2)^{-3}t^{\gamma-2} > 1$ , for every  $t \in (0, 1/2)$  and  $\gamma \in (0, 1)$ . Finally, the choice of  $K$  ensures that

$$\left(-C_F C(d)K + C_2 \frac{\gamma^m}{4^m} K^m\right) > \|f\|_{L^\infty(B_1)} + C_1;$$

hence,  $\phi$  is a supersolution of (5.1.1), and we obtain a contradiction. Therefore,  $w$  does not have an interior local maximum point. In the next step, we prove that  $w$  cannot attain its local maximum on  $\partial B_{1/2}$ .

**Step 3** – To see that  $w$  does not attain a local maximum on  $\partial B_{1/2}$ , start by noticing that  $\phi(y)$  blows up as  $y \rightarrow \partial B_{1/2}(x)$ . As a consequence, the supremum of  $w$  in  $\overline{B_{1/2}}$  has to be attained in  $B_{1/2}$ .

Because of Step 2, it cannot be attained in  $B_{1/2}(x) \setminus \{x\}$ ; hence, the supremum of  $w$  is attained at  $x$ . Because  $w(x) = 0$ , we conclude  $w \leq 0$  in  $B_{1/2}(x)$ , and the proof is complete.  $\square$

In the sequel, we produce a Lipschitz-regularity result for the solutions to (5.1.1). Our argument is based on Proposition 4.4.1, and follows closely the reasoning developed in [2]. The main difference stems from the (fully) nonlinear character of the problem. Here, we resort to assumption [A1] and explore the interplay between the operator  $F$ , the eigenvalues of a given matrix, and the Hamiltonian  $H$ . In what follows, we include the sub-quadratic case  $1 < m \leq 2$ .

Because the source term  $f$  is Lipschitz-continuous and bounded in  $\Omega$ , we can absorb it into the Hamiltonian  $H$ , at the expense of changing the constants appearing in (5.2.2)-(5.2.4) accordingly. In doing so, we are allowed to examine the homogeneous variant of (5.1.1) given by

$$F(D^2u) + H(Du, x) = 0 \quad \text{in } B_1. \quad (5.3.5)$$

In the sequel we detail the proof of Theorem 5.1.1.

*Proof of Theorem 5.1.1.* We start by setting  $L$  as

$$L = \max \left\{ 2^{\frac{1}{m-1}} \left( \left( \frac{C_F C(d)}{C_2 \gamma^m} \right)^{\frac{1}{m-1}} + \left( \frac{C_1}{C_2 \gamma^m} \right)^{\frac{1}{m}} \right), \right. \\ \left. 2 \left( 3^m C_F C(d) \frac{C_3}{C_2} \right)^{\frac{1}{m-1}}, \left( \frac{C_1}{C_3} \right)^{\frac{1}{m}} \right\}. \quad (5.3.6)$$

It suffices to prove that, for every  $\hat{x} \in B_{1/2}$ ,

$$\limsup_{x \rightarrow \hat{x}} \frac{u(\hat{x}) - u(x)}{|\hat{x} - x|} \leq L.$$

We suppose there exists  $\hat{x} \in B_{1/2}$  such that

$$\limsup_{x \rightarrow \hat{x}} \frac{u(\hat{x}) - u(x)}{|\hat{x} - x|} > L. \quad (5.3.7)$$

By combining Proposition 4.4.1 and Lemma 5.2.3 with the conditions in assumptions [A1]-[A3], we obtain a contradiction and complete the proof. For ease of presentation, we split the argument into four steps.

**Step 1** – Consider first an auxiliary function. Let  $\phi : B_{3/4} \rightarrow [1, \infty)$  be such that  $\phi \equiv 1$  in  $B_{1/2}$ , with  $\phi(x) \rightarrow \infty$  as  $|x| \rightarrow 3/4$ . Suppose also

$$|D^j \phi(x)| \leq C(d) (\phi(x))^{jm+(1-j)}, \quad (5.3.8)$$

for  $j \in \{1, 2\}$ ,  $x \in B_{3/4}$ , and some dimensional constant  $C(d) > 0$ . For  $\alpha > 0$ , denote with  $\Psi : B_{3/4} \times B_{3/4} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  the function

$$\Psi(x, y) := u(x) - u(y) - L\phi(y) |x - y| - \frac{1}{2\alpha} |x - y|^2.$$

For  $0 < \alpha \ll 1$  sufficiently small, we claim that there exist  $x_\alpha, y_\alpha \in B_{3/4}$  such that

$$\Psi(x_\alpha, y_\alpha) = \sup_{x, y \in B_{3/4}} \Psi(x, y) > 0. \quad (5.3.9)$$

In addition, the function  $\phi(y)$  localizes  $y_\alpha$  away from the boundary  $\partial B_{3/4}$ . Also, because  $0 < \alpha \ll 1$ , the term  $-\frac{1}{2\alpha} |x - y|^2$  ensures that  $x_\alpha$  is close to  $y_\alpha$  and, therefore, also away from  $\partial B_{3/4}$ . Finally,  $x_\alpha \neq y_\alpha$ , since otherwise the supremum in (5.3.9) would be zero.

Notice that

$$\frac{1}{2\alpha} |x_\alpha - y_\alpha|^2 \leq \text{osc}_{B_{3/4}} u \leq 2 \|u\|_{L^\infty(B_{3/4})}.$$

Hence by the continuity of  $u$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \limsup_{\alpha \rightarrow 0} \left( L\phi(y_\alpha) |x_\alpha - y_\alpha| + \frac{1}{2\alpha} |x_\alpha - y_\alpha|^2 \right) \\ & \leq \limsup_{\alpha \rightarrow 0} \sup \left\{ u(y) - u(z) : y, z \in B_{3/4}, |y - z| \leq \left( 2\alpha \text{osc}_{B_{3/4}} u \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \right\} \\ & = 0. \end{aligned} \quad (5.3.10)$$

In the case  $m > 2$ , Lemma 5.3.1 yields

$$L\phi(y_\alpha) |x_\alpha - y_\alpha| + \frac{1}{2\alpha} |x_\alpha - y_\alpha|^2 \leq u(x_\alpha) - u(y_\alpha) \leq \tilde{K} |x_\alpha - y_\alpha|^\gamma,$$

where  $\gamma = \frac{m-2}{m-1}$  and  $\tilde{K}$  stands for the constant  $K$  in Lemma 5.3.1 in the case  $f \equiv 0$ . Thus,

$$\phi^{m-1}(y_\alpha) |x_\alpha - y_\alpha| \leq L^{1-m} \tilde{K}^{m-1}. \quad (5.3.11)$$

Next we resort to Proposition 4.4.1.

**Step 2** – Because  $(x_\alpha, y_\alpha)$  is a maximum point for  $\Psi$  and  $u$  solves (5.3.5), Proposition 4.4.1 yields symmetric matrices  $X_{\varepsilon, \alpha}$  and  $Y_{\varepsilon, \alpha}$  such that

$$\begin{pmatrix} X_{\varepsilon, \alpha} & 0 \\ 0 & -Y_{\varepsilon, \alpha} \end{pmatrix} \leq J_\alpha + \varepsilon J_\alpha^2, \quad (5.3.12)$$

for every  $\varepsilon > 0$  and  $\alpha > 0$ , sufficiently small. Moreover,

$$F(X_{\varepsilon, \alpha}) + H(P_\alpha, x_\alpha) \leq 0 \leq F(Y_{\varepsilon, \alpha}) + H(P_\alpha - Q_\alpha, y_\alpha), \quad (5.3.13)$$

where

$$\sigma_\alpha := \frac{x_\alpha - y_\alpha}{|x_\alpha - y_\alpha|}, \quad P_\alpha := \left( L\phi(y_\alpha) + \frac{|x_\alpha - y_\alpha|}{\alpha} \right) \sigma_\alpha,$$

and

$$Q_\alpha := L|x_\alpha - y_\alpha|D\phi(y_\alpha).$$

Finally, we write  $J_\alpha$  as

$$J_\alpha = \frac{L\phi(y_\alpha)}{|x_\alpha - y_\alpha|} \begin{pmatrix} Z_1 & -Z_1 \\ -Z_1 & Z_1 \end{pmatrix} + \frac{1}{\alpha} \begin{pmatrix} I & -I \\ -I & I \end{pmatrix} + L \begin{pmatrix} 0 & Z_2 \\ Z_2^T & Z_3 \end{pmatrix},$$

with  $Z_1 := I - \sigma_\alpha \otimes \sigma_\alpha$ ,  $Z_2 := D\phi(y_\alpha) \otimes \sigma_\alpha$ , and

$$Z_3 := -(Z_2 + Z_2^T) + D^2\phi(y_\alpha)|x_\alpha - y_\alpha|.$$

In the next step, we estimate  $F(Y_{\varepsilon, \alpha}) - sF(X_{\varepsilon, \alpha})$  from above.

**Step 3** – It follows from [A1] that

$$F(Y_{\varepsilon, \alpha}) - F(sX_{\varepsilon, \alpha}) \leq C_F |(sX_{\varepsilon, \alpha} - Y_{\varepsilon, \alpha})_+|. \quad (5.3.14)$$

For  $s > 0$ , let  $A_s$  be given by

$$A_s = \begin{pmatrix} s^2 I & sI \\ sI & I \end{pmatrix}.$$

Multiply both sides of (5.3.12) by  $A_s$  and evaluate the resulting inequality at vectors of the form  $(\omega, \omega) \in \mathbb{R}^{2d}$ . As a consequence, one obtains

$$\omega^T ((s^2 + s)X_{\varepsilon, \alpha} - (s + 1)Y_{\varepsilon, \alpha}) \omega \leq L(s + 1)\omega^T (Z_2 + sZ_2^T + Z_3) \omega + O(\varepsilon).$$

Set  $s := 1 + \beta|x_\alpha - y_\alpha|$ , with  $\beta = \bar{\beta}\phi^{m-1}(y_\alpha)$ , for  $\bar{\beta}$  yet to be fixed. It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} \omega^T (sX_{\varepsilon,\alpha} - Y_{\varepsilon,\alpha}) \omega &\leq L\omega^T (Z_2 + sZ_2^T + Z_3) \omega + O(\varepsilon) \\ &= L\omega^T ((s-1)\sigma_\alpha \otimes D\phi(y_\alpha)) \omega \\ &\quad + L\omega^T (D^2\phi(y_\alpha)|x_\alpha - y_\alpha|) \omega + O(\varepsilon) \\ &\leq |\omega|^2 L((s-1)|D\phi(y_\alpha)||x_\alpha - y_\alpha|) \\ &\quad + |\omega|^2 L(|D^2\phi(y_\alpha)||x_\alpha - y_\alpha|) + O(\varepsilon) \\ &\leq |\omega|^2 LC(d)\bar{\beta}\phi^{2m-1}(y_\alpha)|x_\alpha - y_\alpha| + O(\varepsilon). \end{aligned}$$

In conclusion,

$$\begin{aligned} F(Y_{\varepsilon,\alpha}) - sF(X_{\varepsilon,\alpha}) &\leq C_F |(sX_{\varepsilon,\alpha} - Y_{\varepsilon,\alpha})_+| \\ &\leq C_F C(d)L\bar{\beta}\phi^{2m-1}(y_\alpha)|x_\alpha - y_\alpha| + O(\varepsilon). \end{aligned} \quad (5.3.15)$$

In what follows, we estimate  $F(Y_{\varepsilon,\alpha}) - sF(X_{\varepsilon,\alpha})$  from below.

**Step 4** – We start with three auxiliary inequalities. Because of (5.3.8), we have

$$\frac{|Q_\alpha|}{|x_\alpha - y_\alpha|} \leq C(d)\phi^{m-1}(y_\alpha) \leq C(d)L^{1-m}|P_\alpha|^m. \quad (5.3.16)$$

More generally, for any  $\theta > 0$ ,

$$\frac{|Q_\alpha|}{|x_\alpha - y_\alpha|} \leq C(d)L^{1-\theta}\phi^{m-\theta}(y_\alpha)|P_\alpha|^\theta. \quad (5.3.17)$$

Also,

$$L|D^2\phi(y_\alpha)| \leq C(d)L^{1-m}\phi^{m-1}(y_\alpha)|P_\alpha|^m. \quad (5.3.18)$$

In the sub-quadratic case  $1 < m \leq 2$ , one combines (5.3.17) with  $\theta = 1$  and (5.3.10) to get

$$\lim_{\alpha \rightarrow 0} \frac{|Q_\alpha|}{|P_\alpha|} \leq \lim_{\alpha \rightarrow 0} C(d)|\phi(y_\alpha)|^{m-1}|x_\alpha - y_\alpha| = 0.$$

For  $m > 2$ , in the superquadratic case, (5.3.16) builds upon (5.3.11) to produce

$$|Q_\alpha| \leq C(d)L^{1-m}\tilde{K}^{m-1}|P_\alpha|.$$

Hence, in either case, we have  $|Q_\alpha| \leq |P_\alpha|$ , for  $\alpha$  small enough, since (5.3.6) implies

$$L \geq 2^{\frac{1}{m-1}} \left( \left( \frac{C_F C(d)}{C_2 \gamma^m} \right)^{\frac{1}{m-1}} + \left( \frac{C_1}{C_2 \gamma^m} \right)^{\frac{1}{m}} \right). \quad (5.3.19)$$

Now we use (5.3.13) to write

$$\begin{aligned}
F(Y_{\varepsilon,\alpha}) - F(sX_{\varepsilon,\alpha}) &\geq sH(P_\alpha, x_\alpha) - H(P_\alpha - Q_\alpha, y_\alpha) \\
&\geq (s-1)H(P_\alpha, x_\alpha) - C_3(1+2|P_\alpha|)^{m-1}|Q_\alpha| \\
&\quad - (C_3|P_\alpha|^m + C_1)|x_\alpha - y_\alpha| \\
&\geq (s-1)(C_2|P_\alpha|^m - C_1) - C_3(1+2|P_\alpha|)^{m-1}|Q_\alpha| \\
&\quad - (C_3|P_\alpha|^m + C_1)|x_\alpha - y_\alpha|.
\end{aligned}$$

We used [A2] in the first inequality, whereas  $|Q_\alpha| \leq |P_\alpha|$  leads to the second one. Since  $|P_\alpha| \geq L > 1$ , it follows that  $1 + 2|P_\alpha| \leq 3|P_\alpha|$ , and from the lower bound  $L \geq (C_1/C_3)^{1/m}$ , we also obtain  $C_3|P_\alpha|^m + C_1 \leq 2C_3|P_\alpha|^m$ . Thus, we can further estimate

$$\begin{aligned}
&F(Y_{\varepsilon,\alpha}) - F(sX_{\varepsilon,\alpha}) \\
&\geq (s-1)C_2|P_\alpha|^m - C_3(3|P_\alpha|)^{m-1}|Q_\alpha| - 2C_3|P_\alpha|^m|x_\alpha - y_\alpha| \\
&\geq \left( \beta C_2|P_\alpha|^m - C_3(3|P_\alpha|)^{m-1} \frac{|Q_\alpha|}{|x_\alpha - y_\alpha|} \right) |x_\alpha - y_\alpha| \\
&\quad - 2C_3|P_\alpha|^m|x_\alpha - y_\alpha| \\
&\geq (\beta C_2|P_\alpha|^m - C_3(3|P_\alpha|)^{m-1} (\phi^{m-1}(y_\alpha)|P_\alpha|)) |x_\alpha - y_\alpha| \\
&\quad - 2C_3|P_\alpha|^m|x_\alpha - y_\alpha| \\
&= |P_\alpha|^m (\beta C_2 - C_3 3^{m-1} \phi^{m-1}(y_\alpha) - 2C_3) |x_\alpha - y_\alpha|.
\end{aligned}$$

We used (5.3.17) with  $\theta = 1$  in the last inequality. Because  $\beta = \bar{\beta} \phi^{m-1}(y_\alpha)$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned}
F(Y_{\varepsilon,\alpha}) - F(sX_{\varepsilon,\alpha}) &\geq |P_\alpha|^m \phi^{m-1}(y_\alpha) \left( \bar{\beta} C_2 - C_3 3^{m-1} - 2C_3 \phi^{1-m}(y_\alpha) \right) |x_\alpha - y_\alpha| \\
&\geq |P_\alpha|^m \phi^{m-1}(y_\alpha) |x_\alpha - y_\alpha|,
\end{aligned} \tag{5.3.20}$$

provided we set  $\bar{\beta} = \frac{C_3}{C_2} (3^{m-1} + 2)$ .

Combining (5.3.20) and (5.3.15) we get

$$|P_\alpha|^m \phi^{m-1}(y_\alpha) |x_\alpha - y_\alpha| \leq C_F \left( C(d) L \bar{\beta} \phi^{2m-1}(y_\alpha) |x_\alpha - y_\alpha| + O(\varepsilon) \right).$$

Let  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$  and divide both sides of the former inequality by the quantity  $|x_\alpha - y_\alpha| \phi^{2m-1}(y_\alpha)$ . Then

$$L^m \leq \frac{|P_\alpha|^m}{\phi^m(y_\alpha)} \leq \bar{C} L,$$

where  $\bar{C} = C_F C(d) \bar{\beta}$ . This is a contradiction since

$$L \geq 2 \left( 3^m C_F C(d) \frac{C_3}{C_2} \right)^{\frac{1}{m-1}}.$$

Therefore we have proven that  $u$  is locally Lipschitz continuous, with constant  $L$  given by (5.3.6).  $\square$

*Remark 5.3.2.* The proof of Theorem 5.1.1 provides a constructive way to produce the Lipschitz constant  $C$  associated with  $u$ . In fact, this is given by  $L > 0$ , as defined in (5.3.6).

## 5.4 A two-phase free boundary problem

Now, we explore a consequence of Lemma 5.3.1 in the context of free boundary problems. It concerns the existence of a viscosity solution to

$$\begin{cases} -\operatorname{Tr}(A(x)D^2u) + H(Du, x) = \lambda_+ \chi_{\{u>0\}} + \lambda_- \chi_{\{u<0\}} & \text{in } \Omega(u) \\ u = g & \text{on } \partial\Omega \end{cases} \quad (5.4.1)$$

where  $\Omega$  is a  $C^2$ -domain,  $A : \Omega \rightarrow S(d)$  is degenerate elliptic,  $0 < \lambda_- < \lambda_+$  are constants,  $g \in C^{0, \frac{m-2}{m-1}}(\partial\Omega)$  is given, and  $\Omega(u)$  is given by

$$\Omega(u) := \{x \in \Omega \mid u(x) \neq 0\}.$$

We notice the equation holds *only* where the solution does not vanish, and hence, no information is available across the free boundary  $\Gamma(u) := \partial\{u > 0\} \cup \partial\{u < 0\}$ .

We prove the existence of a locally Hölder-continuous viscosity solution to (5.4.1) with suitable, estimates. To do that, we introduce an assumption on the data  $A : \Omega \rightarrow S(d)$  and  $g : \partial\Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ .

**[A4].** We suppose  $A : \Omega \rightarrow S(d)$  to be degenerate elliptic and bounded from above. In addition, there exists  $\lambda > 0$  such that

$$v(x)^T A(x) v(x) \geq \lambda$$

for every  $x \in \partial\Omega$ . Also, we suppose  $g \in C^{0, \frac{m-2}{m-1}}(\partial\Omega)$ , with

$$|g(x) - g(y)| \leq K|x - y|^{\frac{m-2}{m-1}}$$

for every  $x, y \in \partial\Omega$ , where  $K > 0$  is fixed, though yet to be determined. In addition, suppose

$$0 < \inf_{x \in \partial\Omega} g(x) < 2\lambda_-.$$

The importance of [A4] is in unlocking an intermediate step in our analysis, namely [16, Theorem 2.12]. In fact, the superquadratic character of (5.4.1) introduces a number of subtleties in the arguments leading to the existence of solutions. See the discussion in [16, Section 2.3].

**Theorem 5.4.1** (Existence of solutions). *Let  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  be an open, bounded domain of class  $C^2$ . Suppose assumption [A4] is in force. Then there exists a viscosity solution  $u \in C(\Omega)$  to the problem (5.4.1). In addition, we have  $u \in C_{\text{loc}}^{0, \frac{m-2}{m-1}}(\Omega)$ . Finally, for every  $\Omega' \Subset \Omega$ , there exists a positive constant  $C = C(m, \|A\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)}, K, \lambda, \operatorname{diam}(\Omega), \operatorname{dist}(\Omega', \partial\Omega))$  such that*

$$\|u\|_{C^{0, \frac{m-2}{m-1}}(\Omega')} \leq C(1 + \|u\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} + \max\{|\lambda_+|, |\lambda_-|\}).$$



The proof of Theorem 5.4.1 combines several ingredients. First, we consider a family of auxiliary equations indexed by a parameter  $\varepsilon > 0$ . For each equation in the family, the existence of a (unique) viscosity solution follows from [16, Theorem 2.12]. Lemma 5.3.1 implies estimates independent of  $\varepsilon > 0$  and allows us to apply Schauder's Fixed Point Theorem to conclude the argument. We proceed by introducing an auxiliary problem.

For  $v \in C(\overline{\Omega})$  and  $0 < \varepsilon < 1$ , define  $g_\varepsilon^v : \mathbb{R}^d \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  as

$$g_\varepsilon^v(x) := \max \left( \min \left( \frac{v(x) + \varepsilon}{2\varepsilon}, 1 \right), 0 \right),$$

if  $x \in \Omega$ , and  $g_\varepsilon^v \equiv 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}^d \setminus \Omega$ . Now, for  $x \in \Omega$ , let  $h_\varepsilon^v(x) := (g_\varepsilon^v * \eta_\varepsilon)(x)$ , where  $\eta_\varepsilon$  is a standard mollifier. We consider the auxiliary problem

$$\begin{cases} \varepsilon u - \text{Tr}(A(x)D^2u) + H(Du, x) = \lambda_+ h_\varepsilon^v + \lambda_-(1 - h_\varepsilon^v) & \text{in } \Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d \\ u = g & \text{on } \partial\Omega. \end{cases} \quad (5.4.2)$$

Through a fixed-point approach, we show the existence of a solution  $u_\varepsilon \in C(\Omega)$  to the Dirichlet problem

$$\begin{cases} \varepsilon u_\varepsilon - \text{Tr}(A(x)D^2u_\varepsilon) + H(Du_\varepsilon, x) = \lambda_+ h_\varepsilon^{u_\varepsilon} + \lambda_-(1 - h_\varepsilon^{u_\varepsilon}) & \text{in } \Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d \\ u_\varepsilon = g & \text{on } \partial\Omega. \end{cases} \quad (5.4.3)$$

This argument relies on a variant of Lemma 5.3.1 applied to (5.4.2). By taking the limit  $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$  in (5.4.3) and applying Lemma 5.3.1 once more, we obtain the existence of a viscosity solution to (5.4.1). The first step towards proving Theorem 5.4.1 is the following proposition.

**Proposition 5.4.2.** *Let  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  be an open, bounded domain of class  $C^2$ . Suppose assumption [A4] is in force. Then, for every  $0 < \varepsilon < 1/4$ , there exists  $u_\varepsilon \in C(\Omega)$  solving (5.4.3) in the viscosity sense. In addition,  $u_\varepsilon \in C_{\text{loc}}^{0, \frac{m-2}{m-1}}(\Omega)$ . Moreover, for every  $\Omega' \Subset \Omega$ , there exists a positive constant  $C = C(m, \|A\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)}, K, \lambda, \text{diam}(\Omega), \text{dist}(\Omega', \partial\Omega))$  such that*

$$\|u\|_{C_{\text{loc}}^{0, \frac{m-2}{m-1}}(\Omega')} \leq C \left( 1 + \|u\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} + \max\{|\lambda_+|, |\lambda_-|\} \right). \quad (5.4.4)$$

*Proof.* For ease of presentation, we split the proof into three steps.

**Step 1** – Notice that, given  $v \in C(\Omega)$ , we have

$$|\lambda_+ h_\varepsilon^v(x) + \lambda_-(1 - h_\varepsilon^v(x)) - \lambda_+ h_\varepsilon^v(y) - \lambda_-(1 - h_\varepsilon^v(y))| \leq \omega_{v, \varepsilon}(|x - y|),$$

where  $\omega_{v, \varepsilon}(\cdot)$  is a modulus of continuity depending on  $v$  and  $\varepsilon > 0$ . Hence, the right-hand side of the equation in (5.4.2) is a continuous function up to the boundary  $\partial\Omega$ . A straightforward application of [16, Theorem 2.12] ensures the existence of a unique viscosity solution  $u_\varepsilon^v$  to (5.4.2).

Notice also the proof of Lemma 5.3.1 extends to the case of (5.4.2). As a consequence,  $u_\varepsilon^v \in C_{\text{loc}}^{0, \frac{m-2}{m-1}}(\Omega)$  for every  $0 < \varepsilon < 1/4$  and every  $v \in C(\overline{\Omega})$ . Moreover, for every  $\Omega' \Subset \Omega$ , there exists a

constant  $C > 0$  depending on the data of the problem and  $\Omega'$ , but not depending on  $\varepsilon$  or  $v$ , such that

$$\|u_\varepsilon^v\|_{C^{0, \frac{m-2}{m-1}}(\Omega')} \leq C. \quad (5.4.5)$$

uniformly in  $v \in C(\Omega)$  and  $\varepsilon \in (0, 1/4)$ .

**Step 2** – We now define  $\mathcal{K} \subset C(\Omega)$  as

$$\mathcal{K} := \{w \in C(\overline{\Omega}) : \|w\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} \leq C_0\},$$

where  $C_0 > 0$  will be chosen later. Notice that  $\mathcal{K}$  is closed in  $C(\overline{\Omega})$ . In the sequel, we define a map  $T : \mathcal{K} \rightarrow C(\overline{\Omega})$ . For fixed  $\varepsilon \in (0, 1/4)$ , take  $v \in \mathcal{K}$  and denote with  $u_\varepsilon^v$  the unique solution to (5.4.2), whose existence follows from the previous step. Define  $Tv := u_\varepsilon^v$  and notice that the existence of a fixed point for  $T$  is tantamount to the existence of solutions to (5.4.3).

To prove the existence of a fixed point for  $T$ , we start by noticing that it is possible to choose  $C_0 > 0$ , independent on  $v$  and  $\varepsilon$ , such that  $T(\mathcal{K}) \subset \mathcal{K}$ . This follows from the construction of sub and supersolutions for the problem; see the proof of [16, Theorem 2.12].

We continue by proving that  $T(\mathcal{K})$  is pre-compact. Let  $(Tv_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence of elements in  $T(\mathcal{K})$ . Because  $|Tv_n| \leq C_0$ , for every  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , the sequence is equibounded. In addition, (5.4.5) ensures it is also equicontinuous. Hence,  $(Tv_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges to an element  $v^* \in T(\mathcal{K})$ , through a subsequence if necessary.

Finally, we verify that  $T$  is sequentially continuous. Suppose  $(v_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \mathcal{K}$  converges to some  $v \in \mathcal{K}$ . We prove that  $Tv_n \rightarrow Tv$ , as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . Indeed, because  $T(\mathcal{K})$  is pre-compact, we infer that  $(Tv_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges, through a subsequence if necessary, to some  $w \in \mathcal{K}$ . The stability of viscosity solutions and the uniqueness available for (5.4.2) ensure that  $Tv = w$ . To conclude that  $T$  is continuous, we must verify the former equality does not depend on the particular subsequence. Indeed, suppose a different subsequence yields  $Tv_{n_k} \rightarrow w'$ , as  $k \rightarrow \infty$ . Since  $v_{n_k} \rightarrow v$  as  $k \rightarrow \infty$ , we reason as before (resorting to the stability of viscosity solutions and the uniqueness for (5.4.2)) to obtain  $Tv = w'$ .

**Step 3** – The properties of the subset  $\mathcal{K}$  and the operator  $T$  allow us to apply the Schauder Fixed Point Theorem, as in [31, Corollary 11.2], to conclude the existence of  $u_\varepsilon \in \mathcal{K}$  such that  $Tu_\varepsilon = u_\varepsilon$ . That is,  $u_\varepsilon$  solves (5.4.3). Because the conclusions of Lemma 5.3.1 apply, we have  $u_\varepsilon \in C_{\text{loc}}^{0, \frac{m-2}{m-1}}(\Omega)$  and the estimate in (5.4.4) holds.  $\square$

Now, we detail the proof of Theorem 5.4.1.

*Proof of Theorem 5.4.1.* We take a sequence  $(\varepsilon_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that  $\varepsilon_n \rightarrow 0$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  and consider the sequence  $(u_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  of solutions to

$$\varepsilon_n u_n - \text{Tr}(A(x)D^2 u_n) + H(Du_n, x) = \lambda_+ h_{\varepsilon_n}^{u_n} + \lambda_- (1 - h_{\varepsilon_n}^{u_n}) \quad \text{in } \Omega.$$

Because the estimate in (5.4.4) holds for  $u_n$ , for every  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , we conclude there exists  $u^* \in C_{\text{loc}}^\beta(\Omega)$  such that  $u_n \rightarrow u^*$  in the  $C^\beta$ -topology, for every  $0 < \beta < \frac{m-2}{m-1}$ .

Now, let  $x \in \{u^* > 0\}$  and write  $\tau := u^*(x)$ . Suppose  $u^* - \varphi$  has a (strict) local maximum at  $x$ , for  $\varphi \in C^2(\Omega)$ . There exists a sequence  $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that  $x_n \rightarrow x$  and  $u_n - \varphi$  has a local maximum at  $x_n$ .

On the other hand, there exists  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

$$u_n(x_n) > \frac{\tau}{2} > \varepsilon_n$$

provided  $n > N$ . Hence,

$$\varepsilon_n u_n(x_n) - \text{Tr}(A(x_n)D^2\varphi(x_n)) + H(D\varphi(x_n), x_n) \leq \lambda_+ h_{\varepsilon_n}^{u_n}(x_n) + \lambda_- (1 - h_{\varepsilon_n}^{u_n}(x_n));$$

by taking the limit  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , we obtain

$$-\text{Tr}(A(x)D^2\varphi(x)) + H(D\varphi(x), x) \leq \lambda_+.$$

Conversely, suppose  $x \in \{u^* < 0\}$  and write  $\sigma := u^*(x)$ . If  $u^* - \varphi$  has a (strict) local maximum at  $x$ , for  $\varphi \in C^2(\Omega)$  we reason as before to conclude

$$-\text{Tr}(A(x)D^2\varphi(x)) + H(D\varphi(x), x) \leq \lambda_-.$$

It ensures that  $u^*$  is a sub-solution to (5.4.1) in  $\Omega(u)$ . An analogous argument ensures that  $u^*$  is also a supersolution and completes the proof.  $\square$

*Remark 5.4.3.* Our proof of Theorem 5.4.1 yields further information since it produces two viscosity inequalities satisfied by the solution *in the region*  $\{u = 0\}$ . Indeed, the viscosity solution to (5.4.1), whose existence follows from Theorem 5.4.1, satisfies

$$\lambda_- \leq -\text{Tr}(A(x)D^2u) + H(Du, x) \leq \lambda_+ \quad \text{in } \Omega$$

in the viscosity sense. Besides solving the equation in the positive and negative phases, it also solves a pair of inequalities in the whole domain.



# References

- [1] E. Acerbi, and G. Mingione, *Regularity results for a class of functionals with non-standard growth*, Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal. 156 (2001), 121–140.
- [2] S. Armstrong, and H.V. Tran, *Viscosity solutions of general viscous Hamilton-Jacobi equations*, Math. Ann. 361 (2015), 647–687.
- [3] D.J. Araújo, E. Teixeira, and J.M. Urbano, *A proof of the  $C^{p'}$ -regularity conjecture in the plane*, Adv. Math. 316 (2017), 541–553.
- [4] M. Bardi, and I. Capuzzo-Dolcetta, *Optimal Control and Viscosity Solutions of Hamilton-Jacobi-Bellman Equations*, Systems & Control: Foundations & Applications, Birkhäuser, Boston, 1997.
- [5] G. Barles, *Solutions de Viscosité des Équations de Hamilton-Jacobi*, Mathématiques & Applications 17, Springer-Verlag, Paris, 1994.
- [6] G. Barles and F. Da Lio, *On the generalized Dirichlet problem for viscous Hamilton-Jacobi equations*, J. Math. Pures Appl. 83 (2004), 53–75.
- [7] I. Birindelli, and F. Demengel, *Comparison principle and Liouville type results for singular fully nonlinear operators*, Ann. Fac. Sci. Toulouse Math. (6) 13 (2) (2004), 261–287.
- [8] I. Birindelli, and F. Demengel, *Eigenvalue, maximum principle and regularity for fully non linear homogeneous operators*, Commun. Pure Appl. Anal. 6 (2) (2007), 335–366.
- [9] I. Birindelli, and F. Demengel, *Eigenvalue and Dirichlet problem for fully-nonlinear operators in non-smooth domains*, J. Math. Anal. Appl. 352 (2) (2009), 822–835.
- [10] P. Blomgren, T. Chan, P. Mulet, L. Vese, and W. Wan, *Variational PDE models and methods for image processing*, in: Numerical Analysis 1999, Dundee, in: Chapman and Hall/CRC Res. Notes Math., vol. 420, Chapman and Hall/CRC, Boca Raton, FL, (1999), 43–67.
- [11] M. Borsuk, *Transmission problems for elliptic second-order equations in non-smooth domains*, Frontiers in Mathematics. Birkhäuser/Springer Basel AG, Basel (2010).
- [12] A. C. Bronzi, E. A. Pimentel, G. Rampasso, and E. V. Teixeira, *Regularity of solutions to a class of variable–exponent fully nonlinear elliptic equations*, J. Funct. Anal. 279 (12) (2020), 108781, 31pp.
- [13] L.A. Caffarelli, *Elliptic second order equations*, Rendiconti del seminario matematico e fisico di Milano, Vol LVIII (1988), 253–284.
- [14] L.A. Caffarelli, *Interior a priori estimates for solutions of fully nonlinear equations*, Annals of Mathematics 130 (1989), 189–213.
- [15] L.A. Caffarelli, and X. Cabré, *Fully Nonlinear Elliptic Equations*, American Mathematical Society Colloquium Publications, 43. American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI (1995).

- [16] I. Capuzzo-Dolcetta, F. Leoni, and A. Porreta, *Hölder estimates for degenerate elliptic equations with coercive Hamiltonians*, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 362 (2010), 4511-4536.
- [17] M. Crandall, L. Evans, and P.-L. Lions, *Some properties of viscosity solutions of Hamilton-Jacobi equations*, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 282 (1984), 487-502.
- [18] M. G. Crandall, and H. Ishii, *The maximum principle for semicontinuous functions*, Differential Integral Equations 3 (1990), 1001-1014.
- [19] M. G. Crandall, H. Ishii, and P.-L. Lions, *User's guide to viscosity solutions of second order partial differential equations*, Bull. Amer. Math. Soc. (N.S.), 27 (1) (1992), 1-67.
- [20] M. G. Crandall, and P.-L. Lions *Viscosity solutions of Hamilton-Jacobi equations*, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 277 (1983), 1-42.
- [21] E. DiBenedetto, *Degenerate Parabolic Equations*, Universitext, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1993.
- [22] E. DiBenedetto, U. Gianazza, and V. Vespri, *Harnack's Inequality for Degenerate and Singular Parabolic Equations*, Springer Monographs in Mathematics, Springer, New York, 2012.
- [23] E. DiBenedetto, J.M. Urbano, and V. Vespri, *Current issues on singular and degenerate evolution equations*, In: Evolutionary equations. Vol. I, 169-286, Handb. Differ. Equ., North-Holland, Amsterdam, 2004.
- [24] L. C. Evans *A convergence theorem for solutions of nonlinear second-order elliptic equations*, Indiana Univ. Math. J. 27 (1978), 875-887.
- [25] L. C. Evans *On solving nonlinear partial differential equations by accretive operators methods*, Israel J. Math. 36 (1980), 225-247.
- [26] L. C. Evans, *Classical solutions of fully nonlinear, convex, second-order elliptic equations*, Comm. Pure Appl. Math. 25 (1982), 333-363.
- [27] L. C. Evans, *Partial differential equations*, American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI (2010).
- [28] L. C. Evans, and R. F. Gariepy, *Measure theory and fine properties of functions*, Studies in advances mathematics, CRC Press (1992).
- [29] C. De Filippis, *Regularity for solutions of fully nonlinear elliptic equations with nonhomogeneous degeneracy*, Proc. Roy. Soc. Edinburgh Sect. A 151 (2021), no. 1, 110–132.
- [30] W. Fleming, and H.M. Soner, *Controlled Markov Processes and Viscosity Solutions*, Applications of Mathematics 25, Springer-Verlag, 1991.
- [31] D. Gilbarg, N. S. Trudinger, *Elliptic partial differential equations of second order*, 2nd ed., Springer-Verlag (2001).
- [32] G. Huaroto, E. A. Pimentel, G. C. Rampasso, and A. Świąch, *A fully nonlinear degenerate free transmission problem*, arXiv preprint arXiv:2008.06917v2.
- [33] C. Imbert, *Alexandroff–Bakelman–Pucci estimate and Harnack inequality for degenerate/singular fully non-linear elliptic equations*, J. Differential Equations 250 (3) (2011), 1553–1574.
- [34] C. Imbert, and L. Silvestre,  *$C^{1,\alpha}$  regularity of solutions of some degenerate fully non-linear elliptic equations*, Adv. Math. 233 (2013), 196–206.

- [35] C. Imbert, and L. Silvestre, *Estimates on elliptic equations that hold only where the gradient is large*, J. Eur. Math. Soc. (JEMS), 18 (6) (2016), 1321–1338.
- [36] H. Ishii, *On uniqueness and existence of viscosity solutions of fully nonlinear second-order elliptic PDE's*, Comm. Pure Appl. Math. 42 (1989), 15–45.
- [37] H. Ishii, and P.-L. Lions, *Viscosity solutions of fully nonlinear second-order elliptic partial differential equations*, J. Differential Equations 83 (1990), 26–78.
- [38] R. Jensen, *The maximum principle for viscosity solutions of fully nonlinear second order partial differential equations*, Arch. Rational Mech. Anal. 101 (1988), 1–27.
- [39] D. Jesus, *A degenerate fully nonlinear free transmission problem with variable exponents*, Calc. Var. Partial Diff. Eq. 5 61, 29 (2022).
- [40] D. Jesus, E. Pimentel, and J. M. Urbano, *Fully nonlinear Hamilton-Jacobi equations of degenerate type*, Nonlinear Anal., accepted.
- [41] S. Koike, *A Beginner's Guide to the Theory of Viscosity Solutions*, Mathematical Society of Japan, Tokyo (2004).
- [42] N. V. Krylov, *Controlled diffusion processes*, Springer-Verlag (1980).
- [43] N. V. Krylov, *Boundedly nonhomogeneous elliptic and parabolic equations*, Math. USSR Izv. 20 (1983), 459–492.
- [44] N. V. Krylov, *Boundedly nonhomogeneous elliptic and parabolic equations in a domain*, Math. USSR Izv. 22 (1984), 67–97.
- [45] J.-M. Lasry, and P.-L. Lions, *Nonlinear elliptic equations with singular boundary conditions and stochastic control with state constraints. I. The model problem*, Math. Ann. 283 (1989), 583–630.
- [46] Y. Lian, L. Wang, and K. Zhang, *Pointwise regularity for fully nonlinear elliptic equations in general forms*, arXiv preprint arXiv:2012.00324v1.
- [47] P.-L. Lions, *Quelques remarques sur les problèmes elliptiques quasilinéaires du second ordre*, J. Anal. Math. 45 (1985), 234–254.
- [48] P.-L. Lions, and A.-S. Sznitman, *Stochastic differential equations with reflecting boundary conditions*, Comm. Pure Appl. Math. 37 (1984), 511–537.
- [49] C. Mooney, *A proof of the Krylov-Safonov theorem without localization*, Comm. Partial Differential Equations 44 (2019), 681–690.
- [50] N. Nadirashvili, and S. Vladut, *Nonclassical solutions of fully nonlinear elliptic equations*, Geom. Funct. Anal., 17 (4) (2007), 1283–1296.
- [51] N. Nadirashvili, and S. Vladut, *Singular viscosity solutions to fully non-linear elliptic equations*, J. Math. Pures Appl. (9), 89(2) (2008), 107–113.
- [52] N. Nadirashvili, and S. Vladut, *Singular solutions of Hessian fully non-linear elliptic equations*, Adv. Math., 228(3) (2011), 1718–1741.
- [53] N. Nadirashvili, V. Tkachev and S. Vladut, *Nonlinear elliptic equations and nonassociative algebras*, Mathematical Surveys and Monographs, vol. 200. American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI (2014).
- [54] M. Nisio, *Stochastic differential games and viscosity solutions of Isaacs equations*, Nagoya Math. J. 110 (1988), 163–184.

- 
- [55] E. Pimentel, *Elliptic Regularity Theory by Approximation Methods*, London Mathematical Society Lecture Notes Series 477, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2022.
- [56] E. Pimentel, and A. Świąch, *Existence of solutions to a fully nonlinear free transmission problem*, J. Differential Equations 320 (2022), 49–63.
- [57] E. M. Stein, *Singular integrals and differentiability properties of functions*, Princeton Mathematical Series, No. 30. Princeton University Press, Princeton, N.J.
- [58] E. Teixeira, *Universal moduli of continuity for solutions to fully nonlinear elliptic equations*, Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal. 211 (2014), 911-927.
- [59] E. Teixeira, and J.M. Urbano, *A geometric tangential approach to sharp regularity for degenerate evolution equations*, Anal. PDE 7 (2014), 733-744.
- [60] J.M. Urbano, *The Method of Intrinsic Scaling*, Lecture Notes in Mathematics 1930, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2008.